



# **Reproductive strategies of alpine apomictic plants under different ecological conditions**

Dissertation to obtain the degree

**„*Doctor rerum naturalium*“**

Ph.D. Division of Mathematics and Natural Sciences

of the University of Goettingen

within the doctoral program **Biology**

of the Georg-August University School of Science (GAUSS)

Submitted by

**Christoph Carl-Friedrich Schinkel**

born in Gießen

Göttingen, 2019



## Thesis Committee

Prof. Dr. Elvira Hörandl

Department of Systematics, Biodiversity and Evolution of Plants  
Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences  
University of Goettingen, Germany

Prof. Dr. Stefan Scheu

Johann-Friedrich-Blumenbach Institute of Zoology and Anthropology  
University of Goettingen, Germany

## Members of the Examination Board

**1<sup>st</sup> Reviewer** Prof. Dr. Elvira Hörandl

Department of Systematics, Biodiversity and Evolution of Plants  
Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences  
University of Goettingen, Germany

**2<sup>nd</sup> Reviewer** Prof. Dr. Stefan Scheu

Johann-Friedrich-Blumenbach Institute of Zoology and Anthropology  
University of Goettingen, Germany

## Further members of the Examination Board

Prof. Dr. Christiane Gatz

Department of Plant Molecular Biology and Physiology  
Schwann-Schleiden-Research-Center for Molecular Cellbiology  
University of Goettingen, Germany

PD Dr. Franz Hadacek

Department of Plant Biochemistry  
University of Goettingen, Germany

Prof. Dr. Holger Kreft

Department of Biodiversity, Macroecology & Biogeography  
Faculty of Forest Sciences and Forest Ecology  
University of Goettingen, Germany

Prof. Dr. Mark Maraun

Johann-Friedrich-Blumenbach Institute of Zoology and Anthropology  
University of Goettingen, Germany

Day of the oral exam: 26.03.2019



## Acknowledgements

First of all, I would like to thank Prof. Dr. Elvira Hörandl for the trust she placed in me to perform this research, her help and advice throughout the project and the expert support of my work, as well as Prof. Dr. Stefan Scheu for taking over the second review of my dissertation. I further thank Simone Klatt and Eleni Syngelaki for their invaluable encouragement and the countless discussions that improved the quality of my work.

Field exploration and sampling would have been impossible without the support from Bernhard Kirchheimer, Stefan Dullinger, Manuela Winkler, Agnes Dellinger, Siegrun Ertl, Christian Gilli, Franz Hadacek, Karl Hülber, and I thank Sabine Schmidt and Silvia Friedrichs for taking affectionate care of the plants in the garden.

The work was largely supported by the German Research Foundation DFG (Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft) [Grant number HO 4395/1-1] and the Austrian Science Fund FWF (Fonds zur Förderung der wissenschaftlichen Forschung) [Grant number I 1189].

Special thanks to Prof. Danny Geelen and Dr. Nico de Storme for allowing me to use their laboratory facilities at the Faculty of Bioscience Engineering, University of Gent, and providing me with insightful thoughts.

Finally, I would like to thank all the others, who have helped me in many ways to complete this work.





A population of diploid *Ranunculus kuepferi* in their natural habitat on a plateau in the French Alps. Picture taken by Christoph C. F. Schinkel.





# Table of Contents

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| <b>I. Abstract.....</b>   | <b>13</b> |
| <b>II. Introduction.....</b>  | <b>15</b> |
| 1. Origins of apomixis.....   | 15        |
| 2. Geographical Parthenogenesis and possible explanations .....                       | 16        |
| 3. Adaptive effects of polyploidy .....   | 18        |
| 4. The role of methylation and Heritability .....                                     | 19        |
| 5. <i>Ranunculus kuepferi</i> as model system .....                                   | 21        |
| 6. Aims of this thesis .....  | 21        |
| 7. References.....  | 24        |
| <b>III. Chapter 1 .....</b>   | <b>31</b> |
| 1. Abstract .....   | 32        |
| 2. Introduction .....   | 32        |
| 3. Methods.....   | 36        |
| a) <i>Plant material.....</i>   | <i>36</i> |
| b) <i>Flow cytometric seed screen (FCSS) and ploidy determination .....</i>           | <i>36</i> |
| c) <i>Seed set and morphological fitness parameters.....</i>                          | <i>41</i> |
| d) <i>Statistical analyses.....</i>   | <i>41</i> |
| e) <i>Environmental factors.....</i>  | <i>41</i> |
| 4. Results.....   | 42        |
| a) <i>Modes of seed formation.....</i>  | <i>42</i> |
| b) <i>Variance and geographical pattern of reproduction mode of populations .....</i> | <i>44</i> |
| c) <i>Seed set and morphological fitness parameters.....</i>                          | <i>45</i> |
| d) <i>Ecological factors.....</i>   | <i>46</i> |
| 5. Discussion .....   | 48        |
| 6. Conclusions .....  | 54        |
| 7. References.....  | 56        |
| 8. Supporting Information .....   | 62        |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <b>IV. Chapter 2</b> .....   | <b>66</b>  |
| <b>1. Abstract</b> .....   | <b>67</b>  |
| <b>2. Introduction</b> .....   | <b>67</b>  |
| <b>3. Materials and methods</b> .....  | <b>72</b>  |
| <i>a) Plant material</i> .....   | 72         |
| <i>b) Flow cytometry</i> .....   | 72         |
| <i>c) Triploid bridge and triploid block</i> .....                             | 76         |
| <i>d) Pollen size and stainability</i> .....                                   | 76         |
| <i>e) Statistical analyses</i> .....   | 77         |
| <b>4. Results</b> .....  | <b>77</b>  |
| <i>a) Flow cytometric seed screening</i> .....                                 | 77         |
| <i>b) Pollen analysis</i> .....  | 79         |
| <b>5. Discussion</b> .....   | <b>83</b>  |
| <i>a) Developmental pathways</i> .....   | 83         |
| <i>b) Endosperm imbalance and triploid block</i> .....                         | 86         |
| <i>c) Pollen ploidy</i> .....  | 87         |
| <i>d) Mechanisms of unreduced gamete formation</i> .....                       | 89         |
| <i>e) Implications for the evolution of polyploidy and apomixis</i> .....      | 89         |
| <b>6. References</b> .....   | <b>92</b>  |
| <b>7. Supplementary Material</b> .....   | <b>99</b>  |
| <b>V. Chapter 3</b> .....  | <b>101</b> |
| <b>1. Abstract</b> .....   | <b>102</b> |
| <b>2. Introduction</b> .....   | <b>102</b> |
| <b>3. Materials and Methods</b> .....  | <b>106</b> |
| <i>a) Plant material</i> .....   | 106        |
| <i>b) Methylation-Sensitive Amplified Fragment-Length Polymorphisms</i> .....  | 107        |
| <i>c) Statistical analysis</i> .....   | 109        |
| <b>4. Results</b> .....  | <b>113</b> |
| <i>a) Epigenetic variation within and among groups</i> .....                   | 113        |
| <i>b) Correlations of MSAPs to ploidy level versus reproduction mode</i> ..... | 117        |
| <i>c) Geographical and spatial effects</i> .....                               | 118        |
| <i>d) Environmental influences</i> .....                                       | 119        |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| 5. Discussion .....  | 120        |
| a) <i>Epigenetic patterns</i> .....                                      | 120        |
| b) <i>Geographical patterns and environmental correlations</i> .....     | 124        |
| 6. References .....  | 126        |
| 7. Appendix.....   | 136        |
| <b>VI. Discussion.....</b>   | <b>145</b> |
| 1. Cytotype composition, reproductive modes and fitness .....            | 145        |
| 2. Geographical patterns and environmental influences.....               | 147        |
| 3. Origins of polyploidy and apomixis.....                               | 149        |
| 4. Determination of pollen ploidy .....                                  | 151        |
| 5. Epigenetic patterns dependent on cytotype and reproduction mode ..... | 151        |
| 6. References .....  | 154        |
| <b>VII. Conclusion .....</b>   | <b>160</b> |



## I. Abstract

The origin of apomixis in natural populations is still not well understood. Apomictic plants tend to expand their distribution range more to higher latitudes and altitudes compared to their sexual progenitors, a phenomenon known as Geographical Parthenogenesis. Apomixis provides an increased colonizing ability due to uniparental reproduction, as no mating partners and pollinators are needed (Baker's Law), but whether Geographical Parthenogenesis is directly related to the reproduction itself or rather a consequence of polyploidization was so far unknown. Polyploidy is one of the most important evolutionary processes in plants and thought to confer fitness advantages (higher vigor) that would enable plants to adjust better to more extreme climatic conditions. Indeed, occurrences of apomixis are often associated with colder climates. It is hypothesized that low temperatures have a direct effect on the origin of apomixis by triggering unreduced egg cell formation. Although it is assumed that apomixis is strictly connected to polyploidy, it has been shown that apomixis can also appear in diploids. This implies the possibility for polyploidization process via partial apomixis ( $B_{III}$  hybrids). Polyploids usually emerge from unreduced gametes which either fuse with reduced ones, resulting in triploid offspring (triploid bridge), or with other unreduced gametes, resulting in tetraploid embryos. Both pathways are largely unexplored regarding their frequencies and male versus female gamete contributions.

In this thesis I focused on the complex causalities of Geographical Parthenogenesis in the alpine diploid-autotetraploid system *Ranunculus kuepferi* among natural populations in the Alps. I conducted studies on the variation and distribution of reproductive modes, environmental influences and the genetic/epigenetic background, trying to disentangle some of the various syndetic issues in connection with polyploidy and apomixis, so that the presented outcome may contribute to a broader understanding of the dynamics and reasons behind this enigmatic phenomenon of evolution.

Results showed that apomixis emerges spontaneously among random diploid individuals of *R. kuepferi* in geographically isolated populations. Although frequencies of apomixis in diploids are proportionally low, unreduced female gamete formation can lead to polyploidization if subsequent fertilization takes place. Resulting  $B_{III}$  hybrids were discovered in surprisingly large numbers and consisted of mostly triploid individuals. Absence of both, triploids arising from unreduced pollen and obligate sexual tetraploids, suggest a female triploid bridge as major pathway of polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*. Only one seed originated from

biparental polyploidization. But sexual neopolyploids that develop in surrounding diploid populations are prone to fertilization with haploid pollen that would lower reproductive fitness due to endosperm imbalances and cause Minority Cytotype Exclusion. Coupling of unreduced egg cell formation (apomeiosis) to parthenogenesis result in fully functional apomixis, which reliefs disadvantageous influence of putative  $F_1$  sterility and aids the establishment of polyploid complexes. Autopolyploidy resulting from whole genome duplication probably helped to establish respective complexes in colder climates, due to an increased physiological tolerance by adaptive features like dwarf growth. This would also explain significant ecological niche shifts towards lower temperatures among tetraploid populations. Additional low genetic divergence between di- and tetraploids indicate the involvement of epigenetic control mechanisms, which are known to play a crucial role in the response of plants to environmental conditions. Cytosine-methylation is heritable and supposedly has an important transgenerational effect on both spontaneous shifts in the mode of reproduction among same genotypes, as well as for rapid adaptations to environmental conditions. Apomixis may supported polyploid establishment and extension of occurrences to higher altitudes. Subsequent changes in the methylation pattern caused by environmental cold shocks then led to a separation between facultative and obligate tetraploid apomicts of *R. kuepferi*.

## II. Introduction

The study of evolutionary characteristics in apomictic plants represents one of the greatest challenges of evolutionary biology. Apomixis in the sense of agamospermy is an asexual form of reproduction among plants with clonally formed seeds (Nogler 1984, Asker and Jerling 1992, Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). It is widespread and found in at least 78 families and more than 290 genera of angiosperms (Hojsgaard et al. 2014a). Although the incidence among plant families is scattered across lineages, the considerable success of apomicts is of great interest in ecological and evolutionary studies (Kearny 2005). A high abundance, diversity and the geographical dispersion of some groups question the general advantage of sexuality (Vrijenhoek 1984, 1994, Van Dijk 2003, Haag and Ebert 2004, Hörandl 2009). However, processes underlying the origin of apomixis in natural populations are still not fully understood.

### 1. Origins of apomixis

Apomixis essentially consists of the two main components apomeiosis, which describes the development of unreduced female gametophytes and parthenogenesis, i.e. the independent development of unreduced oocytes. Both steps are under different genetic or respectively epigenetic control (Nogler 1984, Ozias-Akins and Van Dijk 2007). It is assumed that apomeiosis is facilitated by a spatial or temporal genomic deregulation, which destabilizes the control of sexual meiotic signaling pathways (Carman 1997, Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003, Bicknell and Koltunow 2004, Sharbel et al. 2010, Grimanelli 2012). In the majority of cases meiosis is thus not completely switched off, but during female sporogenesis either two unreduced megaspores are formed by restitutional meiosis of which only one develops into a functional unreduced megaspore (diplospory), or female meiosis is bypassed, and an unreduced embryo sac develops from a somatic nucellus cell in parallel (apospory). Meiotic restitution itself is caused by a non-reductional cell division during meiosis resulting in dyads instead of tetrads, which contain megaspores with a somatic chromosome set. It has been recognized in numerous plant taxa and seems to be the predominant mechanism of apomeiosis (Bretagnolle and Thompson 1995, Bicknell and Koltunow 2004, Pecrix et al. 2011, De Storme and Geelen 2013, Mirzaghaderi and Hörandl 2016). Grimanelli (2012) found that an imbalanced expression of AGO protein family genes, which influence cell fate in the reproductive

tissues, may provoke either di- or apospory. However, exact genetic components driving apomictic seed development and interactions of environmental influences are not yet fully understood.

As most apomicts are also polyploid and/or of hybridogenous origin, it is thought that the profound genomic changes and rearrangements following polyploidization/hybridization may trigger the emergence of apomixis (Carman 1997, Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). Polyploidy is a naturally occurring and frequent condition and as that an evident and important force of evolution (Masterson 1994, Ramsey and Schemske 1998, Soltis and Soltis 2000, Wendel 2000, Wood et al. 2009). Fossil records indicate that at least 70% of angiosperms are of polyploid origin. Some recent genomic analyses suggest even higher proportions up to the conclusion of some authors, that all angiosperms are paleopolyploids (Blanc et al. 2003, Jiao et al. 2011). Thus, polyploidy alone cannot explain the occurrence of apomixis.

Indeed, several recent studies showed apomixis to arise spontaneously among diploids. For instance, apomictic reproduction is described among diploid hybrids in the genus *Boechera* (Kantama et al. 2007, Aliyuh et al. 2010). Sporadic asexual seed formation is also found in natural populations of diploid *Paspalum* species (Siena et al. 2008) and *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Schinkel et al. 2016, 2017). In some cases apospory could be detected but without coupling to parthenogenesis and therefore no seed formation (Noyes 2007, Hojsgaard et al. 2014b). The existence of diploid hybrids, which reproduce mainly sexually, thus excludes also hybridization as the sole cause of apomixis. Additional genetic or non-genetic factors must be involved. Van Dijk and Vijverberg (2005) described three deleterious genetic mutations needed to acquire fully functional apomixis. Hence, spontaneous emergence of apomixis in natural populations based on a genetic mutation model seems to be unlikely.

## 2. Geographical Parthenogenesis and possible explanations

Divergent distribution patterns between apomictic and sexual taxa have been described for a long time (Vandel 1928). This phenomenon is called Geographical Parthenogenesis and discovered in animals as well as plants (Bell 1982, Bierzychudek 1985, Van Dijk 2003, Haag and Ebert 2004, Kearny 2005, Hörandl 2006, 2009, 2011, Hörandl et al. 2008, Morgan-Richards et al. 2010). For angiosperms, Bierzychudek (1985) has specified that agamic complexes usually exhibit larger areas of distribution, which are spread to both higher latitudes and altitudes, as



well as their tendency to colonize previously glaciated areas. This characteristic is usually associated with the colonization of such habitat after the initial emergence of apomixis in natural populations (Kearny 2005, Hörandl 2006) and most probably related to the climatic fluctuations during the Pleistocene (Carman 1997, Dobeš et al. 2004, Paun et al. 2006). The Alpine zones are characterized by extreme environmental conditions like colder climates and shorter vegetation periods (Körner 2003, 2006). Cold temperatures are known to cause cold stress in plants and are known to cause unreduced gamete formation (Gustafsson and Nygren 1946, Ramsey and Schemske 1998, De Storme and Geelen 2013, Bomblies et al. 2015). A delay or acceleration of protein activity caused by cold stress can have various effects on meiosis, influencing homologous chromosome pairing, correct segregation or causes a disturbed spindle formation during meiosis I and II (De Storme and Geelen 2013b, De Storme and Mason 2014, Bomblies et al. 2015). This ultimately leads either to a complete failure of meiosis, a destabilized or unbalanced meiosis, or provokes restitutional meiosis, which in turn produces unreduced gametes. This is especially prominent in male gamete formation and unreduced pollen thereby even possess importance for sexual reproduction processes, as it is a major pathway for sexual polyploidization (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). On the other hand, alterations during the female development is much less understood, although it is the prerequisite of apomictic seed formation.

Similar to selfing plants, apomicts inherently possess the ability of founding new populations via a single propagule (Baker 1967, Baker and Stebbins 1965, Haag and Ebert 2004, Hörandl et al. 2008). In contrast to their mostly self-incompatible sexual relatives, they are able to form endosperm either pollen-independent (autogamy) or at least by self-fertilization (pseudogamy) and consequently do not necessarily require any pollinators or even mating partners (Asker and Jerling 1992, Hörandl 2009, 2010). Such uniparental reproduction is tremendously beneficial for colonization, especially after long-distance dispersal as it is described by Baker (Baker 1967, Baker and Stebbins 1965). In general, it is assumed that apomicts are able to occupy new and suitable habitats much faster than sexuals. A possible Allee effect, which plays a crucial role in colonization processes, is only of minor importance, since mate limitation is circumvented by asexual reproduction. Thereby, emergence of genetic bottlenecks after such founding events is largely mitigated by a general preservation of heterozygous genotypes by apomicts. However, Baker's law does not provide a theoretical back-

ground why apomicts colonize higher elevations and latitudes. On the other hand, their appearance is scarce in extreme heights and northernmost latitudes, despite the large availability of open pioneer habitats, such as glacial moraine (Asker and Jerling 1992, Hörandl et al. 2011). Therefore, a better colonization performance is not sufficient as sole explanation for the distribution patterns that occur in the context of Geographical Parthenogenesis, and there must be other factors that are responsible for the success of asexually propagating organisms.

Maybe apomixis provides fundamental advantages for niche exploitation. According to the General-Purpose Genotype (GPG) model, heterogenous environments would select for those genotypes that express a high plasticity. Single successful clones from the range of available genotypes within the sexual predecessor populations would then cause the observed patterns of Geographical Parthenogenesis, as they occupy the various ecological niches available. Contradictory, such widespread general genotypes are absent in spatial distribution patterns among most studied apomictic plants (Hörandl and Paun 2007, Burnier et al. 2009, Cosendai et al. 2011). In contrast, the Frozen Niche Variation (FNV) model predicts that apomictic populations are able to exploit niche ranges as effectively as sexual populations by forming discrete arrays of clones originating from diverse genetic compositions of their progenitors (Vrijenhoek 1984, 1994, Vrijenhoek and Parker 2009). The recurrent emergence of asexual cytotypes from the same reservoir of parental genotypes would then generate a flock of different ecotypes that are protected against erosion by gene flow. Furthermore, apomictic reproduction could also fixate specialized genotypes of the progenitor population that lay outside the ecological optimum, which allow for exploitation of extreme ranges of niches. The ability to occupy such different ecological niches could provide a selection advantage for asexual organisms: a high diversity of specialized genotypes would allow a better use of total resources.

### 3. Adaptive effects of polyploidy

Polyploidy can provide more physiological and ecological flexibility along with a higher allelic diversity and heterozygosity, especially in autopolyploids (Prince and Pickett 2002, Comai 2005, Adams and Wendel 2005, Moore and Purugganan 2005, Te Beest et al. 2011). This is referred to as heterosis effects and convey some profound evolutionary advantages that may promote a better adaptation to new and harsh environments. In alpine habitats plants usually

decrease their vegetative growth and height, which is referred to as alpine dwarfism (Körner 2003). This represents an adaptation to the shorter vegetation periods and protects against both freezing and overheating (Larcher et al. 2008). The small growth is due to a reduction in the number of cells, whereby the cell size normally remains unchanged. However, in the case of polyploids it has been shown that the cell size increases (Te Beest et al. 2011). Polyploids in cold regions thus require fewer cells for the formation of their tissues (Körner 2003, 2006, Ladinig et al. 2013) and therefore even less expenditure for their dwarf growth. Faster growth can in turn be beneficial in utilizing the low-competitive conditions immediately after snow-melt in order to establish and multiply. Smaller plants also have the advantage of better protection of their reproductive tissues at freezing temperatures that occur regularly during summer time in higher latitudes and elevations (Ladinig et al. 2013). As freezing tolerance varies among different plant species, a reduced vegetative growth could help polyploids without special adaptations to cold-shocks to better adjust during upward migration in alpine zones. Indeed, to explain the rapid range expansions that are commonly observed in many polyploids (e.g. Bierzychudek 1985, Cosendai and Hörandl 2010, Vrijenhoek and Parker 2009), a series of other phenotypic and physiological changes are of importance that affect the plasticity of traits. On the other hand, polyploids have to overcome several adverse effects before they are able to form viable populations and persist. Such side effects include strong post-zygotic barriers that cause reproductive isolation (Ramsey and Schemske 1998, Köhler et al. 2010). But also pre-zygotic barriers are known to arise like selfing, phenological separation, changes in flowering time as well as ecological differentiations like shifting optima and expanding niches breadths (Levin 1975, Segraves et al. 1999, Husband and Schemske 2000, Levin 2004).

#### 4. The role of methylation and Heritability

Besides apomeiotic formation of unreduced embryo sacs, parthenogenetic development of the egg cells is a key step to fully functional gametophytic apomixis. Parthenogenesis is independently controlled by genetic or epigenetic factors (Ozias-Akins and Van Dijk 2007, Podio et al. 2014). Epigenetic chemical modifications provide advanced molecular information beyond the measure of the genetic sequence and can be under constant transformation throughout the lifetime of an organism. Although there is no alteration of the under-

lying DNA sequences, epigenetic modifications are able to interact on phenotypic characteristics (Richards 2006, Bird 2007, Verhoeven et al. 2016). The methylation of 5'-cytosine is considered one of the most important epigenetic mechanisms (Jaenisch and Bird 2003, Bender 2004). It affects individual development by enhanced control of gene regulation. The activity of certain genomic segments can be activated or reduced respectively disabled, which can be triggered by biotic and abiotic stimuli causing de novo and demethylation processes and resulting in different DNA methylation patterns (e.g. Labra et al 2002, Sherman and Talbert 2002, Grant-Downton and Dickinson 2005, Berger 2007, Downen et al. 2012, Matzke et al. 2015, Espinas et al. 2016). This can have profound effects on ecologically relevant traits and plasticity by imprinting of heterochromatic loci, as well as the silencing of both transposons and transgenes (Miura et al. 2001, Grossniklaus et al. 2001, Lippman et al. 2004, Zilberman et al. 2007, Jones 2012).

It is still unclear today whether apomixis in diploids is a heritable trait or whether the heritability among polyploids is genetically or epigenetically determined. As apomixis bypasses meiotic resetting of methylation, favorable methylation patterns could be retained over generations. Methylation profiles induced by cold stress would persist, regardless of current climatic conditions. It is further known that genomic rearrangement due to hybridization or polyploidization causes stress that in turn may induces methylation changes (Adams and Wendel 2005, Dong et al. 2006, Grant-Downton and Dickinson 2005). Such epigenetic variation sometimes produces more selectable and heritable variation than genomic mixing and possibly promotes rapid adaptation to stressful environments (Herrera and Bazaga 2013, Herman and Sultan 2016, Banta and Richards 2018, Ecker et al. 2018). In this case polyploidy may not be the primary factor for the emergence of apomixis, but rather the cause for its establishment.

## 5. *Ranunculus kuepferi* as model system

An ideal model system to study the above-mentioned phenomena resembles the alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi* Greuter & Burdet (Ranunculaceae). The species is native to the European Alps and consists of several known cytotypes, which also differ in their reproduction modes. Sexual diploids retained their refugial area in the South-western Alps, while tetraploids are presumably of multiple origin and colonized the total range of the species (Burnier et al. 2009, Cosendai et al. 2011). Other ploidy levels like tri- or hexaploids are infrequent and only occur in the sympatric contact zone of di- and tetraploids. Cosendai et al. (2011, 2013) proposes an autopolyploid emergence of tetraploids, since genotypic diversity and levels of heterozygosity are equal compared to diploids. Previous investigations on the mode of reproduction suggests that apomixis is predominant among tetraploids and occurs in the whole distribution range (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). Asexual embryo sac formation in *R. kuepferi* starts from somatic cells of the nucellus, which is known as apospory (Burnier et al. 2009). Often sexual i.e. meiotic development takes place in parallel. Both processes then compete directly, with only one of the two pathways accomplishing per ovule. Bagging experiments confirmed self-fertility in tetraploids, while diploids are largely self-incompatible (Cosendai et al. 2013). So far it is unknown to which extent such facultative expression of apomixis is distributed among tetraploid populations. However, tetraploid apomicts exhibit highly facultative apospory, with indirect evidence for irregular meiosis (Burnier et al. 2009, Cosendai et al. 2011). Influences of ecological factors like climatic conditions on the distribution patterns and the mode of reproduction are rather unknown. Di- and tetraploid population of *R. kuepferi* show a divergence in their altitudinal occurrence. That is also reflected regarding the mode of reproduction, with sexuals occurring from 1300 to 2500 m on average, while apomicts are rather found at slightly higher altitudes from 1700 to 2800 m (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010, Schinkel et al. 2016).

## 6. Aims of this thesis

This thesis aims to shed light on some unresolved questions of evolutionary biology in plants. Based on the alpine model system *Ranunculus kuepferi* the challenging phenomenon of Geographical Parthenogenesis was examined to test the validity of competing hypothesis regarding influences of apomixis, polyploidy and epigenetics, or how they themselves are interconnected and influence each other. Multidisciplinary approaches were applied with

methods from karyology, ecology and genetics to evaluate phenotypic plasticity of reproduction modes, and how this relates to the vegetative and reproductive fitness of apomicts versus their sexual relatives. It was also tested how large the colonization potential of apomicts is, which pathways in the development of polyploidy occur most frequently, or how these are related to pollen and possibly disturbed male gametogenesis, and the role of epigenetic methylation patterns in all that.

**Chapter 1** presents a comprehensive analysis of reproductive pathways and correlated fitness parameters of di- and polyploid *R. kuepferi* samples from 81 populations across the entire distribution area in the European Alps. The employed Flow Cytometric Seed Screening method according to Doležel et al. (2007) has shown to be highly effective in the detection of different developmental pathways of the analyzed seeds. It was examined if the mode of reproduction is strictly correlated to ploidy and whether apomixis or sexual polyploidy is more successful in observed range expansions. A general hypothesis is that apomixis might be triggered by cold stress (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). Therefore, I also addressed the question if geographic distance or rather elevation and associated environmental factors such as temperature and precipitation are the most decisive factors regarding the proportions of apomictic reproduction, by analyzing putative correlations. Additionally, measurements of seed set and morphological parameters provided quantitative insights to possible differences in reproductive and trait fitness between cytotypes and reproduction modes, and also have been correlated to altitude and environmental factors.

**Chapter 2** focusses on possible modes of polyploidization in *R. kuepferi* and implications for the evolution of polyploidy as well as apomixis. Many observations of triploid samples from the sympatric contact zone between di- and tetraploids found in the FCSS dataset (Chapter 1), lead to the investigation of B<sub>III</sub> hybrids that result from the fertilization of unreduced egg cells. I investigated whether both occurrences of triploids and partial apomixis represent possible examples of a unilateral triploid bridge for polyploidization or result from multiple secondary backcrossing events of established tetraploids with diploids. Possible pathways of formation among seeds that exhibited ploidy shifts compared to their di-, tri- and tetraploid mother plants were analyzed. Results were evaluated regarding endosperm contributions to

discriminate between female versus male polyploidization and resulting endosperm imbalances, that maybe act as triploid block. Furthermore, pollen size was examined with a volumetric high-throughput method to test for a supposed correlation to pollen ploidy, indicating of unreduced male gametogenesis and consequently incidence of bilateral polyploidization.

**Chapter 3** deals with epigenetic modifications in *R. kuepferi* and their variation between di- and tetraploids, as potential explanation of observed shifts in the reproduction mode and ecological niches, due to the low genetic divergence between cytotypes (Cosendai et al. 2013). Cytosine-methylation was examined via Methylation-Sensitive Amplified Fragment-Length Polymorphisms (MSAP) to gain better insights into correlations of epigenetic patterns to the expression of apomixis between cytotypes. The MSAP method have been recognized as informative tool for analyzing rapid adaptation in plants (Verhoeven et al. 2010, Paun et al. 2010). In addition, correlations of methylation patterns with climatic variables that proved to be important (see Chapter 1 and Kirchheimer et al. 2016, 2018) were calculated to obtain a better understanding of the adaptive potential of epigenetic mechanisms and its role in the explanation of Geographical Parthenogenesis.

By means of the accomplished extensive research, this thesis contributes significantly to a broader understanding of environmentally driven evolution in high-mountain systems.

## 7. References

- Adams KL and Wendel JF.** 2005. Polyploidy and genome evolution in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:135–141
- Aliyu OM, Schranz ME and Sharbel TF.** 2010. Quantitative variation for apomictic reproduction in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 97:1719–1731
- Asker SE and Jerling L.** 1992. Apomixis in Plants. *CRC Press, Boca Raton*
- Baker HG.** 1967. Support for Baker's Law-as a rule. *Evolution* 21:853–856
- Baker HG and Stebbins GL.** 1965. Genetics of colonizing species: Proceedings of the first International Union of Biological Sciences Symposia on General Biology. *Academic Press, New York*
- Banta JA and Richards CL.** 2018. Quantitative epigenetics and evolution. *Heredity* 121:210–224
- Bell G.** 1982. The Masterpiece of Nature: The Evolution and Genetics of Sexuality. *Cambridge University Press Archive, Cambridge*
- Bender J.** 2004. DNA methylation and epigenetics. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 55:41–68
- Berger SL.** 2007. The complex language of chromatin regulation during transcription. *Nature* 447:407–412
- Bicknell RA and Koltunow AM.** 2004. Understanding Apomixis: Recent Advances and Remaining Conundrums. *The Plant Cell* 16:228–245
- Bierzychudek P.** 1985. Patterns in plant parthenogenesis. *Experientia* 41:1255–1264
- Bird A.** 2007. Perceptions of epigenetics. *Nature* 447:396–398
- Blanc G, Hokamp K and Wolfe KH.** 2003. A recent polyploidy superimposed on older large-scale duplications in the *Arabidopsis* genome. *Genome Research* 13:137–144
- Bombliès K, Higgins JD and Yant L.** 2015. Meiosis evolves: adaptation to external and internal environments. *New Phytologist* 208:306–323
- Bretagnolle F and Thompson JD.** 1995. Gametes with the somatic chromosome number: mechanisms of their formation and role in the evolution of autopolyploid plants. *New Phytologist* 129:1–22
- Burnier J, Buerki S, Arrigo N, Küpfer P and Alvarez N.** 2009. Genetic structure and evolution of Alpine polyploid complexes: *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae) as a case study. *Molecular Ecology* 18:3730–3744
- Carman JG.** 1997. Asynchronous expression of duplicate genes in angiosperms may cause apomixis, bispority, tetraspority, and polyembryony. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 61:51–94
- Comai L.** 2005. The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 6:836–846
- Cosendai A-C and Hörandl E.** 2010. Cytotype stability, facultative apomixis and Geographical Parthenogenesis in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 105:457–470
- Cosendai A-C, Rodewald J and Hörandl E.** 2011. Origin and distribution of autopolyploids via apomixis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Taxon* 60:355–364



- Cosendai A-C, Wagner J, Ladinig U, Rosche C and Hörandl E.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis and population genetic structure in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Heredity* 110:560–569
- De Storme N and Geelen D.** 2013. Sexual Polyploidization in Plants: Cytological Mechanisms and Molecular Regulation. *New Phytologist* 198:670–684
- De Storme N and Geelen D.** 2013. Cytokinesis in plant male meiosis. *Plant Signaling & Behavior* 8(3):e23394
- De Storme N and Mason A.** 2014. Plant speciation through chromosome instability and ploidy change: cellular mechanisms, molecular factors and evolutionary relevance. *Current Plant Biology* 1:10-33
- Dobeš C, Mitchell-Olds T and Koch M.** 2004. Extensive chloroplast haplotype variation indicates Pleistocene hybridization and radiation of North American *Arabidrummondii*, *A. x divaricarpa*, and *A. holboellii* (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Ecology* 13:349–370
- Doležal J, Greilhuber J and Suda J.** 2007. Estimation of nuclear DNA content in plants using flow cytometry. *Nature Protocols* 2:2233–2244
- Dong ZY, Wang YM, Zhang ZJ, Shen Y, Lin XY, Ou XF, Han FP and Liu B.** 2006. Extent and pattern of DNA methylation alteration in rice lines derived from introgressive hybridization of rice and *Zizania latifolia* Griseb. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* 113:196–205
- Downen RH, Pelizzola M, Schmitz RJ, Lister R, Downen JM, Nery JR and Ecker JR.** 2012. Widespread dynamic DNA methylation in response to biotic stress. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 109:e2183–e2191
- Ecker S, Pancaldi V, Valencia A, Beck S and Paul DS.** 2018. Epigenetic and Transcriptional Variability Shape Phenotypic Plasticity. *Bioessays* 40:1700148
- Espinosa NA, Saze H and Saijo Y.** 2016. Epigenetic Control of Defense Signaling and Priming in Plants. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:1201
- Grant-Downton RT and Dickinson HG.** 2005. Epigenetics and its implications for plant biology: 1. The epigenetic network in plants. *Annals of Botany* 96:1143–1164
- Grimanelli D.** 2012. Epigenetic regulation of reproductive development and the emergence of apomixis in angiosperms. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 15:57–62
- Grossniklaus U, Nogler GA and van Dijk PJ.** 2001. How to avoid sex: the genetic control of gametophytic apomixis. *The Plant Cell* 13:1491–1498
- Gustafsson A and Nygren A.** 1946. The temperature effect on pollen formation and meiosis in *Hieracium robustum*. *Hereditas* 32(1):1-14
- Haag CR and Ebert D.** 2004. A new hypothesis to explain geographic parthenogenesis. *Annales Zoologicae Fennicae* 41:539–544
- Herman JJ and Sultan SE.** 2016. DNA methylation mediates genetic variation for adaptive transgenerational plasticity. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 283(1838):20160988

- Herrera CM and Bazaga P.** 2013. Epigenetic correlates of plant phenotypic plasticity: DNA methylation differs between prickly and nonprickly leaves in heterophyllous *Ilex aquifolium* (Aquifoliaceae) trees. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society* 171:441–452
- Hojsgaard D, Greilhuber J, Pellino M, Paun O, Sharbel TF and Hörandl E.** 2014. Emergence of apospory and bypass of meiosis via apomixis after sexual hybridisation and polyploidisation. *New Phytologist* 204:1000–1012
- Hojsgaard D, Klatt S, Baier R, Carman JG and Hörandl E.** 2014. Taxonomy and Biogeography of Apomixis in Angiosperms and Associated Biodiversity Characteristics. *Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences* 33:414–427
- Hörandl E.** 2006. The complex causality of Geographical Parthenogenesis. *New Phytologist* 171(3):525–538
- Hörandl E.** 2009. Geographical parthenogenesis: opportunities for asexuality. In: Schön I, Martens K, Van Dijk P (eds) *Lost Sex*. Springer, Heidelberg, pp 161–186
- Hörandl E.** 2010. The evolution of self-fertility in apomictic plants. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 23:73–86
- Hörandl E.** 2011. Evolution and biogeography of alpine apomictic plants. *Taxon* 60:390–402
- Hörandl E and Paun O.** 2007. Patterns and sources of genetic diversity in apomictic plants: implications for evolutionary potentials. In: Hörandl E (eds) *Apomixis: Evolution, mechanisms and perspectives*. Gantner, Ruggell, pp 169–194
- Hörandl E, Cosendai A-C and Temsch EM.** 2008. Understanding the geographic distributions of apomictic plants: a case for a pluralistic approach. *Plant Ecology and Diversity* 1:309–320
- Hörandl E, Dobeš C, Suda J, Vit P, Urfus T, Temsch EM, Cosendai A-C, Wagner J and Ladinig U.** 2011. Apomixis is not prevalent in subnival to nival plants of the European Alps. *Annals of Botany* 108:381–390
- Husband BC and Schemske DW.** 2000. Ecological mechanisms of reproductive isolation and coexistence of diploid and tetraploid *Chamerion angustifolium*. *Journal of Ecology* 88:1–14
- Jaenisch R and Bird A.** 2003. Epigenetic regulation of gene expression: how the genome integrates intrinsic and environmental signals. *Nature Genetics* 33:245–254
- Jiao Y, Wickett NJ, Ayyampalayam S, Chanderbali AS, Landherr L, Ralph PE, Tomsho LP, Hu Y, Liang H, Soltis PS, Soltis DE, Clifton SW, Schlarbaum SE, Schuster SC, Ma H, Leebens-Mack J and de Pamphilis CW.** 2011. Ancestral polyploidy in seed plants and angiosperms. *Nature* 473:97–100
- Jones PA.** 2012. Functions of DNA methylation: islands, start sites, gene bodies and beyond. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 13:484–492
- Kantama L, Sharbel TF, Schranz ME, Mitchell-Olds T, de Vries SC and de Jong JHSGM.** 2007. Diploid apomicts of the *Boechera holboellii* complex display large-scale chromosome substitutions and aberrant chromosomes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 104:14026–14031
- Kearney M.** 2005. Hybridization, glaciation and Geographical Parthenogenesis. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 20:495–502

- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning J-C, Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE, Hörandl E and Dullinger S. 2016. A matter of scale: apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716–726
- Kirchheimer B, Wessely J, Gatringer A, Hülber K, Moser D, Schinkel CCF, Appelhans M, Klatt S, Caccianiga M, Dellinger A, Guisan A, Kuttner M, Lenoir J, Maiorano L, Nieto-Lugilde D, Plutzar C, Svenning J-C, Willner W, Hörandl E and Dullinger S. 2018. Reconstructing Geographical Parthenogenesis: effects of niche differentiation and reproductive mode on Holocene range expansion of an alpine plant. *Ecology Letters* 21:392–401
- Köhler C, Mittelsten-Scheid O and Erilova A. 2010. The impact of the triploid block on the origin and evolution of polyploid plants. *Trends in Genetics* 26:142–148
- Koltunow AM and Grossniklaus U. 2003. Apomixis: a developmental perspective. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 54:547–574
- Körner C. 2003. Alpine plant life: functional plant ecology of high mountain ecosystems; with 47 tables. Springer, Berlin
- Körner C. 2006. Significance of Temperature in Plant Life. In: Morison JI, Morecroft MD (eds) Plant Growth and Climate Change. Blackwell Publishing Ltd., Oxford, pp 48–69
- Labra M, Ghiani A, Citterio S, Sgorbati S, Sala F, Vannini C, Ruffini-Castiglione M and Bracale M. 2002. Analysis of cytosine methylation pattern in response to water deficit in pea root tips. *Plant Biology* 4:694–699
- Ladinig U, Hacker J, Neuner G and Wagner J. 2013. How endangered is sexual reproduction of high-mountain plants by summer frosts? Frost resistance, frequency of frost events and risk assessment. *Oecologia* 171:743–760
- Larcher W, Kainmüller C and Wagner J. 2008. Survival types of high mountain plants under extreme temperatures. *Flora* 205:3–18
- Levin DA. 1975. Minority cytotype exclusion in local plant populations. *Taxon* 24:35–43
- Levin DA. 2004. The ecological transition in speciation. *New Phytologist* 161:91–96
- Lippman Z, Gendrel AV, Black M, Vaughn MW, Dedhia N, McCombie WR, Lavine K, Mittal V, May B, Kasschau KD, Carrington JC, Doerge RW, Colot V and Martienssen R. 2004. Role of transposable elements in heterochromatin and epigenetic control. *Nature* 430:471–476
- Masterson J. 1994. Stomatal size in fossil plants: evidence for polyploidy in majority of angiosperms. *Science* 264:421–24
- Matzke MA, Kanno T and Matzke AJM. 2015. RNA-Directed DNA Methylation: The Evolution of a Complex Epigenetic Pathway in Flowering Plants. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 66:243–267
- Mirzaghaderi G, Hörandl E. 2016. The evolution of meiotic sex and its alternatives. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 283:20161221

- Miura A, Yonebayashi S, Watanabe K, Toyama T, Shimada H and Kakutani T.** 2001. Mobilization of transposons by a mutation abolishing full DNA methylation in *Arabidopsis*. *Nature* 411:212–214
- Moore RC and Purugganan MD.** 2005. The evolutionary dynamics of plant duplicate genes. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:122–128
- Morgan-Richards MARY, Trewick SA and Stringer IA.** 2010. Geographic parthenogenesis and the common tea-tree stick insect of New Zealand. *Molecular Ecology* 19(6):1227–1238
- Nogler GA.** 1984. Gametophytic apomixis. In: Johri PBM (eds) Embryology of angiosperms. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 475–518
- Noyes RD.** 2007. Apomixis in the Asteraceae: diamonds in the rough. *Functional plant science and biotechnology* 1(2):207–222
- Ozias-Akins P and Van Dijk PJ.** 2007. Mendelian genetics of apomixis in plants. *Annual Review of Genetics* 41:509–537
- Paun O, Bateman RM, Fay MF, Hedrén M, Civeyrel L and Chase MW.** 2010. Stable Epigenetic Effects Impact Adaptation in Allopolyploid Orchids (*Dactylorhiza*: Orchidaceae). *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 27(11):2465–2473
- Paun O, Stuetty TF and Hörandl E.** 2006. The role of hybridization, polyploidization and glaciation in the origin and evolution of the apomictic *Ranunculus cassubicus* complex. *New Phytologist* 171:223–236
- Pecrix Y, Rallo G, Folzer H, Cigna M, Gudin S and Le Bris M.** 2011. Polyploidization mechanisms: temperature environment can induce diploid gamete formation in *Rosa sp.* *Journal of Experimental Botany* 62:3587–3597
- Podio M, Felitti SA, Siena LA, Delgado L, Mancini M, Seijo JG, González AM, Pessino SC and Ortiz JPA.** 2014. Characterization and expression analysis of SOMATIC EMBRYOGENESIS RECEPTOR KINASE (SERK) genes in sexual and apomictic *Paspalum notatum*. *Plant Molecular Biology* 84:479–495
- Prince VE and Pickett FB.** 2002. Splitting pairs: the diverging fates of duplicated genes. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 3:827–837
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 1998. Pathways, mechanisms, and rates of polyploid formation in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29:467–501
- Richards EJ.** 2006. Inherited epigenetic variation-revisiting soft inheritance. *Nature Reviews* 7:395–401
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant.  *AoB PLANTS* 8:plw064
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S, Geelen D, De Storme N and Hörandl E.** 2017. Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 303:1093–1108

- Segraves KA, Thompson JN, Soltis PS and Soltis DE.** 1999. Multiple origins of polyploidy and the geographic structure of *Heuchera grossulariifolia*. *Molecular Ecology* 8:253–262
- Sharbel TF, Voigt M-L, Corral JM, Galla G, Kumlehn J, Klukas C, Schreiber F, Vogel H and Rotter B.** 2010. Apomictic and Sexual Ovules of *Boechera* Display Heterochronic Global Gene Expression Patterns. *The Plant Cell* 22(3):655-671
- Sherman JD and Talbert LE.** 2002. Vernalization-induced changes of DNA methylation pattern in winter wheat. *Genome* 45:253–260
- Siena LA, Sartor ME, Espinoza F, Quarin CL and Ortiz JPA.** 2008. Genetic and embryological evidences of apomixis at the diploid level in *Paspalum rufum* support recurrent auto-polyploidization in the species. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 21:205–215
- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 2000. Contributions of plant molecular systematics to studies of molecular evolution. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 42:45–75
- Te Beest M, Le Roux JJ, Richardson DM, Brysting AK, Suda J, Kubešová M and Pyšek P.** 2011. The more the better? The role of polyploidy in facilitating plant invasions. *Annals of Botany* 109(1):19-45
- Van Dijk PJ.** 2003. Ecological and evolutionary opportunities of apomixis: insights from *Taraxacum* and *Chondrilla*. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 358:1113–1121
- Van Dijk PJ and Vijverberg K.** 2005. The significance of apomixis in the evolution of the angiosperms: a reappraisal. In: Bakker F, Chatrou L, Gravendeel B, Pelsers PB (eds) *Plant species-level systematics: new perspectives on pattern & process*. *Gantner, Ruggell*, pp 101-116
- Vandel A.** 1928. La parthenogenese géographique: Contribution a l'étude biologique et cytologique de la parthenogenese naturelle. *Bulletin biologique de la France et de la Belgique* 62:164–281
- Verhoeven KJF, Jansen JJ, van Dijk PJ and Biere A.** 2010. Stress-induced DNA methylation changes and their heritability in asexual dandelions. *New Phytologist* 185:1108–18
- Verhoeven KJF, von Holdt MB and Sork VL.** 2016. Epigenetics in ecology and evolution: what we know and what we need to know. *Molecular Ecology* 25:1631–1638
- Vrijenhoek RC.** 1984. Ecological differentiation among clones: The Frozen Niche Variation model. In: Wöhrmann K, Loeschcke V (eds) *Population Biology and Evolution*. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 217–231
- Vrijenhoek RC.** 1994. Unisexual fish: Model systems for studying ecology and evolution. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 25:71–96
- Vrijenhoek RC and Parker ED Jr.** 2009. Geographical Parthenogenesis: General Purpose Genotypes and Frozen Niche Variation. In: Schön I, Martens K and Van Dijk PJ (eds) *Lost Sex*. *Springer, Dordrecht*, pp 99–131
- Wendel JF.** 2000. Genome evolution in polyploids. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 42:225–249
- Wood TE, Takebayashi N, Barker MS, Mayrose I, Greenspoon PB and Rieseberg LH.** 2009. The frequency of polyploid speciation in vascular plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 106:13875–13879

**Zilberman D, Gehring M, Tran RK, Ballinger T and Henikoff S.** 2007. Genome-wide analysis of *Arabidopsis thaliana* DNA methylation uncovers an independence between methylation and transcription. *Nature Genetics* 39:61–69

### III. Chapter 1

## Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant

Christoph C. F. Schinkel, Bernhard Kirchheimer, Agnes S. Dellinger, Simone Klatt, Manuela Winkler, Stefan Dullinger and Elvira Hörandl

Published in *AoB PLANTS* (2016) 8:plw064

DOI 10.1093/aobpla/plw064



### Research Article

## Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant

Christoph C. F. Schinkel<sup>1</sup>, Bernhard Kirchheimer<sup>2</sup>, Agnes S. Dellinger<sup>2</sup>, Simone Klatt<sup>1</sup>, Manuela Winkler<sup>3</sup>, Stefan Dullinger<sup>2</sup> and Elvira Hörandl\*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Systematics, Biodiversity and Evolution of Plants (with herbarium), Georg-August-University of Göttingen, Untere Karspüle 2, 37073 Göttingen, Germany

<sup>2</sup> Department of Botany and Biodiversity Research, University of Vienna, Rennweg 14, 1030 Vienna, Austria

<sup>3</sup> GLORIA co-ordination, University of Natural Resources and Life Sciences Vienna, Centre for Global Change and Sustainability, Vienna, Austria

Received: 13 April 2016; Accepted: 29 July 2016; Published: 4 September 2016

Associate Editor: Simon J. Hiscock

Citation: Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S, Hörandl E. 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant. *AoB PLANTS* 8: plw064; doi:10.1093/aobpla/plw064

**Abstract.** Apomictic plants expand their geographical distributions more to higher elevations compared to their sexual progenitors. It was so far unclear whether this tendency is related to mode of reproduction itself or represents a side effect of polyploidy. Apomixis is advantageous for range expansions as no mating partners and pollinators are needed (Baker's rule). Polyploidy is thought to infer fitness advantages and a higher vigour that would enable plants to adjust better to more extreme climatic conditions. However, little is known about actual performance of plants at higher elevations. We analyzed 81 populations of *Ranunculus kuepferi* from the whole distribution area in the European Alps to quantify apomictic versus sexual seed formation via flow cytometric seed screening. Seed set and vegetative growth were measured as fitness parameters. All parameters were correlated to geographical distribution, elevation, temperature and precipitation. Flow cytometric seed screening revealed predominantly obligate sexuality (88.9%) and facultative apomixis in diploid populations, while tetraploid populations are predominantly facultative (65.4%) to obligate apomictic. Apomictic seed formation correlated significantly to higher elevations, which explains also the observed niche shift to lower temperatures. However, within the tetraploid range, there is no apparent correlation of degree of facultative apomixis to geographical distance. Apomixis appeared in diploids three times independently in separated, otherwise sexual populations in the southwestern refugial areas of the Alps. Diploid apomixis was not successful in range expansions, and obligate sexual polyploids were not observed. Polyploidy may relate to cold tolerance as an adaptation to conditions at high elevations, where diploid sexuals have no fitness advantage. Instead, facultative apomixis may have aided colonization of higher elevations and range expansions in the Alps without mate and pollinator limitation, but did not necessarily involve long-distance dispersal. A direct influence of low temperatures on unreduced gamete formation cannot be ruled out.

**Keywords:** Apomixis; environmental gradients; fitness; flow cytometry; geographical parthenogenesis; polyploidy; *Ranunculus kuepferi*.

\* Corresponding author's e-mail address: elvira.hoerandl@biologie.uni-goettingen.de

© The Authors 2016. Published by Oxford University Press on behalf of the Annals of Botany Company. This is an Open Access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted reuse, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

## 1. Abstract

Apomictic plants expand their geographical distributions more to higher elevations compared to their sexual progenitors. It was so far unclear whether this tendency is related to mode of reproduction itself or represents a side effect of polyploidy. Apomixis is advantageous for range expansions as no mating partners and pollinators are needed (Baker's rule). Polyploidy is thought to infer fitness advantages and a higher vigour that would enable plants to adjust better to more extreme climatic conditions. However, little is known about actual performance of plants at higher elevations. We analyzed 81 populations of *Ranunculus kuepferi* from the whole distribution area in the European Alps to quantify apomictic versus sexual seed formation via flow cytometric seed screening. Seed set and vegetative growth were measured as fitness parameters. All parameters were correlated to geographical distribution, elevation, temperature and precipitation. Flow cytometric seed screening revealed predominantly obligate sexuality (88.9 %) and facultative apomixis in diploid populations, while tetraploid populations are predominantly facultative (65.4 %) to obligate apomictic. Apomictic seed formation correlated significantly to higher elevations, which explains also the observed niche shift to lower temperatures. However, within the tetraploid range, there is no apparent correlation of degree of facultative apomixis to geographical distance. Apomixis appeared in diploids three times independently in separated, otherwise sexual populations in the southwestern refugial areas of the Alps. Diploid apomixis was not successful in range expansions, and obligate sexual polyploids were not observed. Polyploidy may relate to cold tolerance as an adaptation to conditions at high elevations, where diploid sexuals have no fitness advantage. Instead, facultative apomixis may have aided colonization of higher elevations and range expansions in the Alps without mate and pollinator limitation, but did not necessarily involve long-distance dispersal. A direct influence of low temperatures on unreduced gamete formation cannot be ruled out.

## 2. Introduction

The term Geographical Parthenogenesis (GP) denotes a long known phenomenon that closely related sexual and apomictic taxa exhibit largely divergent distribution patterns (Vandel 1928). A number of recent studies have dealt with aspects of GP both in plants and animals. Distribution areas of asexual organisms generally seem to be larger than those of their sexual congeners, mostly expressing a tendency to marginal habitats such as higher latitudes



and elevations as well as to disturbed areas (Bell 1982, Bierzychudek 1985, Van Dijk 2003, Kearney 2005, Hörandl 2006, 2009). However, the causal reasons for these shifts in distribution patterns are only poorly understood and have given rise to competing hypotheses.

Apomicts inherently possess the potential of founding new populations by only a single propagule or individual. Unlike their sexual relatives, apomictic plants do not necessarily require any pollinators or mating partners because they generate their seeds either independently of pollen (autonomous endosperm) or are able to use self-pollen for fertilization of the endosperm (pseudogamy); Hörandl (2010). Similar to the advantages of selfing, such uniparental reproduction is described in Baker's law as beneficial for colonization, and is expected to be most efficient after long-distance dispersal (Baker 1965, 1967, Pannell *et al.* 2015).

Although Baker's law explains well horizontal range expansions of apomictic plants (Baker 1955, 1967, Mogie and Ford 1988, Cosendai *et al.* 2013), it does not provide a theoretical background for the strong tendency of apomicts to colonize higher elevations and latitudes (Bierzychudek 1985, Asker and Jerling 1992). Alpine zones in high mountain systems represent extreme habitats for plant life, with lower temperatures including freezing, shorter vegetation periods and stronger wind exposure with increasing elevation (Nagy and Grabherr 2009). Under this aspect, different lines of hypotheses can be developed to specifically explain a preference of apomicts for higher elevations: first, apomictic plants are mostly polyploids (Carman 1997), and polyploidy by itself confers genomic features which could provide more physiological and ecological flexibility to adapt to harsh conditions. Polyploidy is characterized by higher allelic diversity, heterozygosity and often by heterosis effects (Birchler *et al.* 2010). Genome doubling can be accompanied by gene silencing, diversification in gene expression, differential expression of gene copies and epigenetic changes (Osborn *et al.* 2003, Adams and Wendel 2005, Comai 2005, Hegarty and Hiscock 2008). Epigenetic change and alterations in gene expression are important for the control of phenotypic plasticity and rapid adaptation (Nicotra *et al.* 2010). Accordingly, benefits of polyploidy could indirectly promote adaptation of apomicts to higher elevations (Bierzychudek 1985). However, little is known about reproductive fitness and vegetative performance under extreme alpine conditions (Wagner and Reichegger 1997, Wagner and Mitterhofer 1998, Kudo and Hirao 2005, Ladinig *et al.* 2013).

Second, a preference for extreme habitats could be explained by population genetic structure in apomictic taxa. The Frozen Niche Variation model (FNV) described by Vrijenhoek (1984,

1994, Vrijenhoek and Parker 2009) postulates an advantage of apomicts based on their efficiency in niche exploitation. The model assumes that hybrid origin, autopolyploidization and facultative sexuality among the descendants constitute multiple discrete arrays of clones featuring different and diverse genotypes. Natural selection causes partitioning among the clonal lineages and accordingly, some apomictic genotypes may specialize on ecological niches outside the ecological optimum of the sexual parent(s). Clonal arrays do not only encompass most of the niche space of the sexual progenitor(s), but can also exploit the extreme range of the niche space more efficiently (Vrijenhoek and Parker 2009).

Beside these 'classical' explanations, the direct influence of climate is also brought into focus of the discussion. Cold stress is known to trigger formation of unreduced pollen (Ramsey and Schemske 1998, Bomblies *et al.* 2015), which is due to disturbance of microtubule formation at meiosis and defects in post-meiotic cytokinesis (De Storme *et al.* 2012). Unreduced pollen formation, however, is the major pathway leading to sexual polyploidization (De Storme *et al.* 2013). Female development, where the same principles may apply for the formation of unreduced embryo sacs, is even less understood because of methodological difficulties to study female meiosis. Furthermore, there is a lack of experimental work and quantitative data on these processes in natural populations of non-model species under alpine conditions. The alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* is a suitable model system for studying the correlations of mode of reproduction, polyploidy and elevation. The species has diploid and tetraploid cytotypes, with diploids occurring in the southwestern parts of the Alps, while tetraploids colonize the Northern, Central and Eastern Alps, Corsica and the Northern Apennines (Burnier *et al.* 2009, Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). Post-glacial colonization of the Alps happened probably out of the southwestern glacial refugia (Burnier *et al.* 2009). Previous analyses of spot samples on a few individuals suggested sexual seed formation in diploids, and facultative apomixis in tetraploids (Burnier *et al.* 2009, Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). However, these studies did not quantify pathways of seed formation, and hence could not test for statistical correlations to geographical distances, elevation and related environmental parameters. Population genetic studies suggested autopolyploid origin (Cosendai *et al.* 2011), a high genotypic diversity and lack of geographical structure among tetraploids (Cosendai *et al.* 2013). Self-fertility of tetraploids supported the assumption of Baker's law that rapid colonization could have played a role in distributions (Cosendai *et al.* 2013). Recently, Kirchheimer *et al.* (2016) found a niche shift between diploid and tetraploid cytotypes, mostly towards

lower temperatures, but it remained unclear whether this shift actually correlates to mode of reproduction or to other physiological features connected to polyploidy. Shifts to lower temperatures in high elevations and northern latitudes are often connected to special morphological adaptations, like small growth form (alpine dwarfism), which is mostly due to slower cell cycle and cell differentiation processes (Körner 2003). Shifts to higher elevations, however, are also connected to additional physiological stress factors, like higher UV radiation, and lower CO<sub>2</sub> atmospheric pressure, resulting in lower carbon availability (Körner 2003).

So far, it was unknown whether ploidy levels and mode of reproduction are strictly correlated, or whether sexual tetraploid or apomictic diploid plants do occur in natural populations. Kirchheimer *et al.* (2016) hypothesized that the observed niche shift may not be the decisive factor, but rather consequence of a rapid colonization process, which was enhanced by the ability of rapidly founding populations via apomixis. In the case of frequent founder events after long distance dispersal, apomictic seed production should be most frequent in the marginal populations of the distribution range. If the colonization process was mainly driven by the niche shift according the Frozen Niche Variation model, frequencies of apomixis should be positively correlated to the coldest locations, i.e. either in elevation or in latitude. However, no study has so far quantitatively compared the proportions of facultative sexual reproduction within and among populations at different elevations and in different parts of the distribution range. Moreover, the full range of pathways of seed formation possible in apomictic plants (Matzk *et al.* 2000, Dobeš *et al.* 2013), had never been assessed before in *R. kuepferi*. For instance, it was so far unknown to which extent tetraploid obligate sexuals or diploid apomicts would contribute to the distribution patterns. Here, we present a comprehensive dataset on reproductive pathways and fitness parameters of *R. kuepferi* from 81 populations out of the European Alps to test the following hypotheses: (1) Are mode of reproduction and ploidy level strictly correlated? (2) Is diploid apomixis or sexual polyploidy successful in range expansions? (3) Is there a correlation of apomictic mode of reproduction to higher elevation, or do we find a correlation to geographical distance? (4) Are there quantitative differences in seed set and in morphological fitness between cytotypes, and do they correlate to elevation? (5) Are there correlations of mode of reproduction to key climatic factors at higher elevations, i.e. temperature and precipitation? A more comprehensive study on the effects of climate factors and niche dynamics on cytotypes has been presented elsewhere (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016).

### 3. Methods

#### **a) Plant material**

Plants of Kuepfer's buttercup (*Ranunculus kuepferi*) have been collected throughout the Alps from 81 populations during two consecutive summer periods in 2013 and 2014 [see Supporting Information – Table S1]. We accessed all published localities (Burnier *et al.* 2009, Cosendai and Hörandl 2010) as well as records from herbaria and from the floristic literature. At the sites, we randomly selected a 100 m × 100 m plot to define a population. Apart from three exceptions where less than five plants were found, we sampled 12 individuals per population (1074 in total) in the post-anthesis to the early fruiting stage. Microscopic investigations on ovule development (Burnier *et al.* 2009, C. Schinkel unpubl. data, following methods of Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014) confirmed that ovule development happens in *R. kuepferi* during the very early bud stage. All buds collected in the wild already showed fully mature female gametophytes and represent the 7-celled, 8 nucleate Polygonum-type embryo sac, as typical for *Ranunculus* (Nogler 1984, Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014). This fits to general observations that alpine plants produce floral primordia in the year before, and finish ovule development in buds below ground before sprouting (Körner 2003, Nagy and Grabherr 2009). Hence, we can assume that sexual vs. apomictic developmental pathways in *R. kuepferi* were already completed under natural conditions before collection of plants, and only ripening of seeds happened under garden conditions. Plants were taken from four 2 m × 2 m randomly chosen subplots (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016). All plants were dug out, transported to the Botanical Garden of the University of Goettingen, and cultivated in pots. Single fruiting heads were bagged with perforated plastic pouches to harvest all mature achenes of a collective fruit. Achenes were kept for at least 10 days at room temperature, before bundled in paper bags and stored on silica gel at 8 °C for later analyses.

#### **b) Flow cytometric seed screen (FCSS) and ploidy determination**

Like many other facultative apomicts, a single plant can produce both sexual and apomictic seeds within the same flower (Aliyu *et al.* 2010, Dobeš *et al.* 2013). To quantify the main mode of reproduction, we determined ploidies of both endosperm and embryo per single seed for each individual. Since many tetraploid plants had a poor seed set, as reported previously (Huber 1988, Cosendai and Hörandl 2010), we had to restrict the sampling to 551 individuals,

which formed each a minimum of five well-developed seeds per flower. Five seeds per plant from at least three plants per population were analyzed with a slightly modified FCSS method according to Matzk *et al.* (2000). Seeds were placed in 2 ml Eppendorf tubes together with two 0.23 cm steel beads (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany) and ground in a TissueLyser II mill (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany) with a stroke rate of 30 Hz for 7 s. Further preparation was realized using a two-step procedure described by Doležel *et al.* (2007) performing (1) a nuclei isolation step with Otto I buffer: 0.1 M citric acid monohydrate, 0.5 % v/v Tween 20 (Sigma-Aldrich Munich, Germany), ddH<sub>2</sub>O and (2) a separate staining step with Otto II buffer: 0.4 M Na<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, ddH<sub>2</sub>O and charged with 3 ng/ml 4',6-diamidinophenyl-indole (Sigma-Aldrich, Munich, Germany). Macerated seeds were incubated for 5 minutes with 200 µl ice-cold Otto I buffer. Suspensions were filtered through 40 µm mesh tubes (Partec, Münster, Germany). 800 µl Otto II buffer were then added and incubated for another 15 minutes before analysis. Ploidy levels of all mother plants were determined on fresh leaves from the cultivated plants using the same methods as described above, except for a slightly prolonged grinding time in the TissueLyser (15 s).

All analyses were performed on a CyFlow Space flow cytometer (Partec, Münster, Germany). Histograms were taken and analyzed with the supplied FloMAX Software version 2.2.0 (Quantum Analysis GmbH, Münster, Germany). Leaf material of *Zea mays* (CE-777 strain, provided by Doležel J.) and a diploid tested plant of *R. kuepferi* were used as external reference standard to adjust the gain level of the UV LED lamp. All subsequent analyses were conducted with the same parameters.

Peak ranges for embryo (em) and endosperm (es) were set manually in FloMAX and values of DNA content were calculated as Gaussian means. Ratios of es:em ploidy levels were calculated to determine whether a seed has been produced sexually (3:2 ratio) or via apomixis (3:1, 2.5:1, 2:1 ratio). Interpretation of all plausible pathways for development and fertilization of seeds of *R. kuepferi* (Table 1) have been adopted from the studies by Matzk *et al.* (2000), Talent and Dickinson (2007), Cosendai and Hörandl (2010) and Dobeš *et al.* (2013), and provided the basis for our classification; terminology for designation of ploidy levels follows Greilhuber *et al.* (2005). A threshold of 1.65 es:em ratio was set to discriminate between sexual (lower values) and asexual (higher values) cases. Those with ratio values between 1.85 and 2.15 were interpreted as autonomous endosperm development since the second peak was always dis-

tinct and as high as the endosperm peak in other pathways. Hence, we interpreted it as endosperm peak, and we excluded the possibility that it could represent just a G2 peak of the growing embryo (G2 peaks are usually much smaller than the respective G1 peak, as only few cells are in the respective stage of the cell cycle). Representative flow cytometric histograms are shown in Supporting Information – Figure S1.

We categorized every individual and population as obligate sexual (only sexual seeds), obligate apomictic (only apomictic seeds) or mixed (sexual as well as apomictic seeds = facultative apomixis) by pooling the results of the analyzed seeds. Since we had just a sampling of  $n = 5$  seeds per individual, we did not calculate individual-level percentages, but just recorded the category for each plant. Instead, we pooled all seeds per population for calculating percentages and correlations of mode of reproduction with other variables.

**Table 1** Observed pathways of seed formation in *Ranunculus kuepferi*.

|                     |                | N    |              |              | Ploidy                          |   | Genome contribution of sperm nuclei to endosperm                     |
|---------------------|----------------|------|--------------|--------------|---------------------------------|---|--|
|                     |                | seed | polar nuclei | sperm nuclei | Embryo                          | Endosperm                                       |  |
| Diploid             |                |      |              |              |                                 |   |  |
| Sexual              | A              | 663  | 2            | 1            | 1Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                 | 2Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                                 | 1 reduced  |
| B <sub>III</sub>    | AB             | 4    | 2            | 1 or 2       | 2Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)/2Cx(m) + 2Cx(p) | 4Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)/4Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)                 | 1 reduced/1 unreduced  |
|                     | A <sub>2</sub> | 30   | 2            | 1            | 2Cx(m)                          | 4Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                                 | 1 reduced  |
| Asexual             | A <sub>3</sub> | 2    | 2            | 1 or 2       | 2Cx(m)                          | 4Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)                                 | 2 reduced or 1 unreduced   |
|                     | A <sub>4</sub> | 2    | 2            | 2            | 2Cx(m)                          | 4Cx(m) + 3Cx(p)                                 | 2 reduced (~ 1.5Cx)*   |
| Triploid            |                |      |              |              |                                 |   |  |
| Sexual              | B              | 6    | 2            | 1            | 1Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)/2Cx(m) + 1Cx(p) | 2Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)/4Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                 | 1 reduced (diploid/haploid sperm nuclei)                             |
| B <sub>III***</sub> | BB             | 6    | 2            | 2            | 3Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                 | 6Cx(m) + 6Cx(p)/6Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)/6Cx(m) + 2Cx(p) | endosperm polyploidization 2 reduced (diploid/haploid sperm nucleus) |
|                     | B <sub>2</sub> | 101  | 2            | 1 or 2       | 3Cx(m)                          | 6Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)/6Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)                 | 1 reduced (diploid/haploid sperm nucleus)                            |
|                     | B <sub>3</sub> | 12   | 2            | 1 or 2       | 3Cx(m)                          | 6Cx(m) + 5Cx(p)/6Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)                 | 2 reduced (~ 2.5Cx)* / 2 reduced                                     |
| Asexual             | B <sub>4</sub> | 2    | 2            | 1 or 2       | 3Cx(m)                          | 6Cx(m) + 3Cx(p)                                 | 1 unreduced or 2 reduced (~ 1.5Cx)*                                  |
|                     | B <sub>5</sub> | 2    | 2            | 2            | 3Cx(m)                          | 6Cx(m) + 6Cx(p)                                 | 2 unreduced  |
|                     | D <sub>1</sub> | 2    | 2            | 1            | 3Cx(m)                          | 12Cx(m) + 3Cx(p)                                | endosperm polyploidization + 1 unreduced                             |

| Tetraploid       |                |      |   |        |                                   |                                   |   |
|------------------|----------------|------|---|--------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|
| Sexual           | C              | 118  | 2 | 1      | $2Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)$                 | $4Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)$                 | 1 reduced                                     |
| B <sub>III</sub> | CB             | 33   | 2 | 1 or 2 | $4Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)/4Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)$ | $8Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)/8Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)$ | 1 unreduced/2 reduced                         |
|                  | C <sub>2</sub> | 1258 | 2 | 1      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)$                 | 1 reduced                                     |
|                  | C <sub>3</sub> | 400  | 2 | 1 or 2 | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)$                 | 2 reduced or 1 unreduced                      |
|                  | C <sub>4</sub> | 58   | 2 | 2      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 6Cx(p)$                 | 2 reduced ( $\sim 3Cx$ )*, **                 |
| Asexual          | C <sub>5</sub> | 24   | 2 | 2      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 8Cx(p)$                 | 2 unreduced or endosperm polyploidization, ** |
|                  | C <sub>6</sub> | 16   | 2 | 0      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m)$                          | autonomous endosperm                          |
|                  | D <sub>2</sub> | 25   | 2 | 1      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 1Cx(p)$                 | 1 reduced diploid                             |
|                  | D <sub>3</sub> | 35   | 2 | 1 or 2 | $4Cx(m)$                          | $8Cx(m) + 3Cx(p)$                 | 1 reduced ( $\sim 3Cx$ )*                     |
|                  | D <sub>4</sub> | 4    | 2 | 1      | $4Cx(m)$                          | $16Cx(m) + 4Cx(p)$                | endosperm polyploidization + 1 unreduced      |

Cx, ploidy after DNA content (Greilhuber *et al.* 2005); m, maternal genome contribution; p, paternal genome contribution

\* after unbalanced pollen meiosis

\*\* also trinucleate endosperm possible (C<sub>4</sub>:  $12Cm + 2Cp$ , C<sub>5</sub>:  $12Cm + 4Cp$ ; see also Talent and Dickinson (2007)

\*\*\* only possible variants of observed cases presented



### ***c) Seed set and morphological fitness parameters***

Seed set was determined as percentage of all mature achenes per individual and measured as the total number of well-developed over the total number of achenes per flower per plant (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). Discrimination between filled and empty achenes was done manually using a forceps. Filled ones have a well-developed endosperm and withstand applied pressure, while undeveloped ones collapse easily.

As a measurement for individual vegetative fitness, we quantified number and length of leaves (longest leaf per rosette) and shoots as well as the number of buds, flowers and fruits of each plant before collection directly in the field (i.e. under natural conditions). Measurements served as a proxy for comparisons between cytotypes and for estimating the presence of heterosis in polyploids.

### ***d) Statistical analyses***

All analyses were conducted in R version 3.1.2 (R Core Team 2014) using the external packages R Commander (Rcmdr) version 2.1-5 (Fox 2005) and lattice version 0.20-29 (Sarkar 2008).

Percentages were arcsine transformed, all other variables were converted to the natural logarithm before analysis to improve normal distribution of the data. Seed set was determined per flower and subsequently averaged per plant. To identify effects of ploidy and selected ecological parameters (WorldClim) on distribution differences and reproductive mode variances between cytotypes, we conducted one-way ANOVA on population scale, with ploidy and the respective analysis dependent predictor as fixed effect. Seed set differences between cytotypes were equally analyzed with ANOVA, and ploidy as well as the respective ecological predictors as fixed effects. Further, correlations among ecological predictors and reproduction mode, seed set, ploidy were tested on population scale with Spearman's rank-order correlation.

### ***e) Environmental factors***

We tested correlations of elevation and several climatic variables at the sites of plant origin, i.e. our sampling sites, on cytotypes and modes of reproduction. Data for elevation were taken from the collection sites with the barometric altimeter of an eTrex 30 GPS device (Garmin Deutschland GmbH, Garching, Germany) (see Appendix A). Climatic variables were

downloaded from WorldClim ([www.worldclim.org](http://www.worldclim.org)) with a spatial resolution of approximately 1 km<sup>2</sup> (Hijmans *et al.* 2005). To fit climate data to our sample-plot size, WorldClim variables have been statistically downscaled to a resolution of 100 m × 100 m (for detailed description see Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016). From the provided 19 bioclimatic variables within the dataset, we chose BIO1 as annual mean temperature, BIO7 as temperature annual range (maximum–minimum temperature), BIO10 as mean temperature of warmest quarter and BIO12 as annual precipitation – which represent the most important climatic drivers of plant growth – for our analysis.

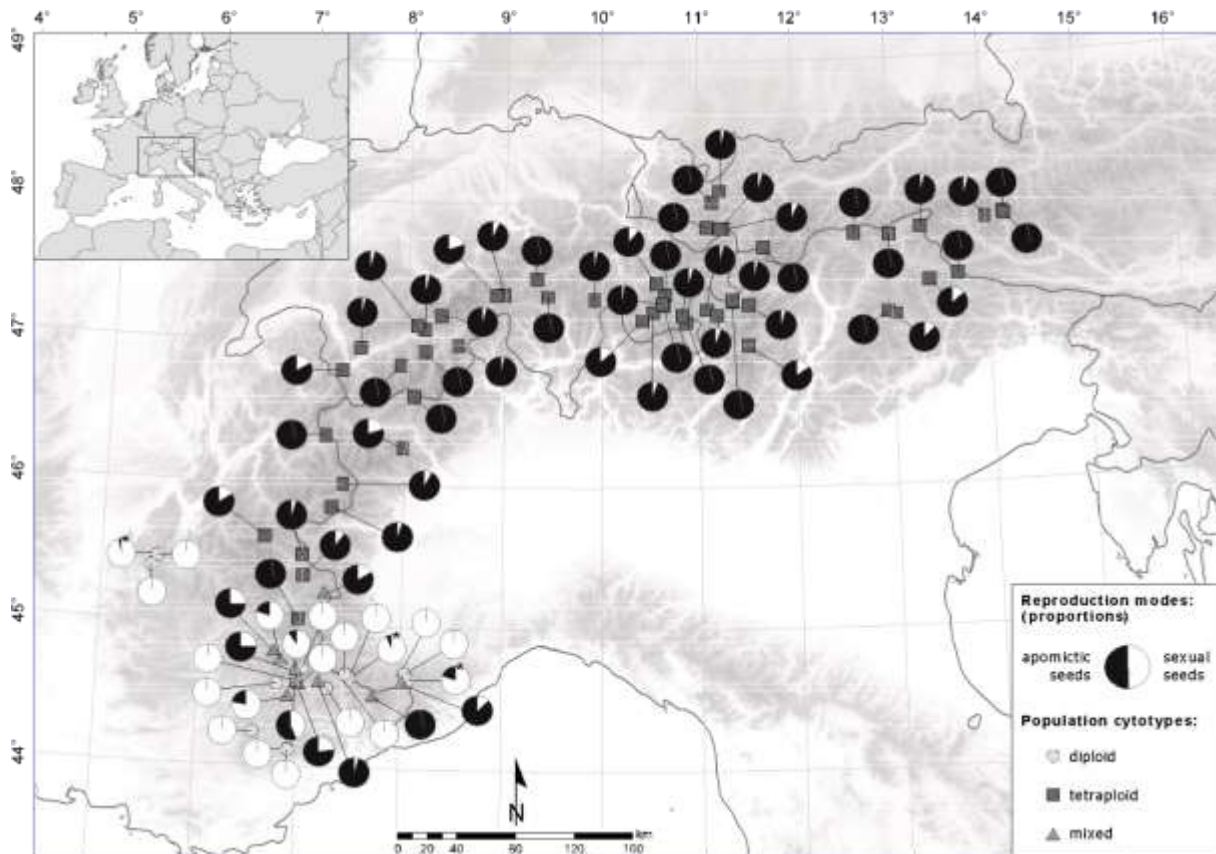
## 4. Results

A total of 551 individuals from 81 populations provided sufficient material for analyses. Flow cytometry of leaves revealed 132 diploid 25 triploid and 394 tetraploid individuals. Most populations were of uniform cytotype: we discovered 18 diploid (22.2 %) and 52 (64.2 %) tetraploid populations, while 11 (13.6 %) populations had a mixed composition of different cytotypes ranging from di- to even pentaploid plants. Triploid individuals were found scattered across mixed populations in the contact zone of diploids and tetraploids (Fig. 1) but did not constitute any single uniformly triploid population.

Surprisingly, flow cytometric seed screening revealed that only a minority of 34 (42.0 %) populations reproduced uniformly (obligate sexual or apomictic seed formation), while 47 populations (58.0 %) had a mixed mode of reproduction (i.e. both sexual and apomictic seed formation). We excluded seeds from three pentaploid and one hexaploid individuals from further analysis. Seeds formed via partial apomixis (B<sub>III</sub> hybrids, see below), were analyzed but also excluded from further statistical analysis.

### ***a) Modes of seed formation***

The analysis of a total of 2795 seeds revealed in general a noticeably high variability in seed formation among all plants studied (Table 1). In diploids, sexuality was by far the most prevalent mode of reproduction. The majority of seeds (94.7 % from 700 in total) were derived sexually. In each case, we observed embryo to endosperm ratios of 2C:3C, which is characteristic for sexual development.



**Figure 1.** Geographical distribution of *Ranunculus kuepferi* reproduction modes of analyzed populations on a map of the European Alps with elevation model. Pie diagrams indicate proportions of sexual (white) and apomictic seed (black) formation within the populations, diploids with apomicts are marked by an asterisk. Cytotypes: 2x, diploid populations; 4x, tetraploid populations; mixed, populations consisting of two or more different cytotypes, including triploids.

Normal fertilization with a reduced pollen results in a fertilized diploid embryo ( $1C_m + 1C_p$ ) and a triploid endosperm formed by the fusion of two reduced maternal central nuclei subsequently fertilized with a second pollen sperm nucleus ( $1C_m + 1C_m + 1C_p$ ; pathway A in Table 1, [see Supporting Information—Fig. S1a]). Nonetheless, a tiny fraction of 4.9 % (34) of diploid seeds originated via apomixis (pathways A<sub>2</sub>–A<sub>4</sub> in Table 1, [see Supporting Information—Fig. S1b]). Autonomous endosperm development in diploids ( $2C_m + 2C_m$ ) was not observed. Instead, we recorded three cases (0.4 %) of ploidy shifts in the embryo among diploid apomictic seeds, originating from fertilization of unreduced egg cells (pathway AB). Although rather rare, principally all cytotypes were prone to that, resulting in the formation of so-called B<sub>III</sub>-hybrids (Nogler 1984), which exhibit partial apomixis, i.e. a combination of apomeiosis and fertilization. Due to the availability of maternal leaf ploidy data for all plants, B<sub>III</sub> hybrids (embryos with higher ploidy than the mother plant) could be determined with great certainty.

Tetraploid plants also exhibited a profound level of variance in mode of reproduction. While their primary reproduction mode was conversely based on apomictic pathways that account for 91.2 % (1797) of the yielded seeds (pathways C2–D4), a total of 6.0 % (118) were developed sexually (pathway C; [see Supporting Information—Fig. S1c]). Beside some ambiguous cases, apomictic seeds could be assigned to nine different developmental pathways (Table 1). With 99.2 % (1782), the vast majority of apomictic seeds were formed pseudogamously. Unreduced pollen should result in highly polyploid endosperm (12C or 16C), depending on whether one or both sperm nuclei were used (pathways C3 or C5 respectively; [see Supporting Information—Fig. S1d–f]), while reduced pollen can fertilize the endosperm with either one (10C) or two (12C) of its sperm nuclei. Alternatively, in some cases also trinucleate endosperm can explain the pattern (Talent and Dickinson 2007, see Table 1). A total amount of 16 seeds (0.8 %) exhibited an octoploid endosperm, indicating autonomous formation from unreduced central cells (8C); pathway C6. B<sub>III</sub> hybrids with a shift to higher ploidy levels in the embryo were discovered in 43 seeds (2.2 %); pathway CB. In 21 cases (1.1 %), the pathways could not be reconstructed.

In triploid plants 119 seeds were produced by apomictic pathways (95.2 %; pathways B2–D1), only six (4.8 %) were derived sexually. Within the apomictic pathways, two seeds were found with a diploid embryo, while three seeds contained tetraploid embryos. Autonomous endosperm formation was not observed.

### ***b) Variance and geographical pattern of reproduction mode of populations***

Based on the individually pooled FCSS data, all plants could be assigned to three distinct groups. Most individuals (450, 81.7%) reproduce uniformly, being either obligate sexual or obligate apomictic. The remaining 101 individuals (18.3 %) are facultatively apomictic (= mixed). In the 132 diploids, beside the typically obligate sexual plants (95.4 %), we found six individuals (4.6 %) being facultative apomictic, but no individual with obligate apomixis. The facultative apomictic diploids appeared in three geographically isolated populations (Fig. 1). Tetraploids were predominantly obligate apomictic, 90 plants (22.8 %) exhibited facultative apomixis to varying degrees, but none of the tetraploid individuals was obligate sexual. In triploids, five individuals (20.0 %) were discovered being facultative sexuals, while their main reproductive mode is based on obligate asexual pathways, like in tetraploids.

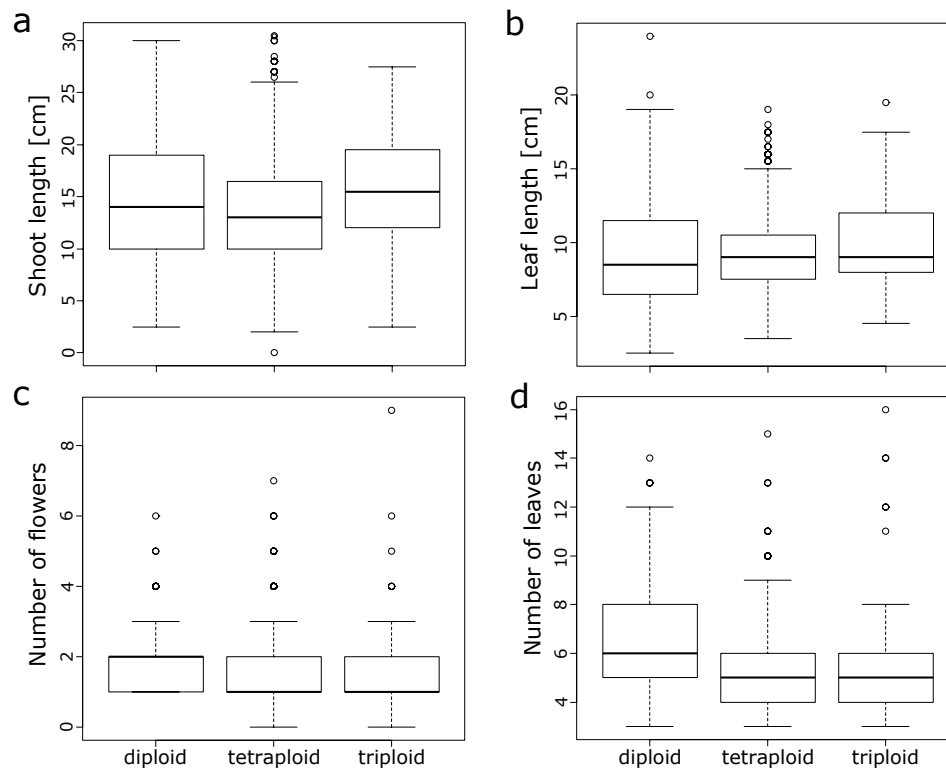
Among diploid populations 15 were found to be obligate sexual (88.9 %) whereas three contained individuals with a mixed formation of seeds. In contrast, tetraploids exhibited 34 (65.4 %), a significantly greater proportion of populations with facultative sexuality [ $t(70) = 4.5$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. Only 18 populations were found to be obligate apomictic. Facultative apomixis therefore exhibits a significant correlation to ploidy [ $F(2, 78) = 379.7$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. The 10 populations comprising varied cytotypes all express a mixed mode of reproduction. Overall, the occurrence of facultative sexuality is evenly scattered across populations and spread over the entire Alps in a seemingly random matter (Fig. 1). The Mantel test did not indicate a correlation of mode of reproduction and geographical distance ( $Observation = 0.016$ ;  $P = 0.17$ ).

### **c) Seed set and morphological fitness parameters**

Variation in seed production of *R. kuepferi* was remarkably high among all three cytotypes. The highest variance was found in diploids with values ranging from 7.2 % to 96.7 % fully developed seeds. Within tetraploids, values varied between 4.1 and 83.3 %. On average, tetraploids produced  $30.8 \% \pm 13.4$  well-developed seeds ( $\sim 15$  seeds: plant) and therefore showed a significantly lower proportion [ $t(522) = -9.6$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] than diploids ( $46.8 \% \pm 24.1$ ,  $\sim 20$  seeds: plant). Triploids showed a lesser variance (5.8–50.8 %) but the lowest mean ( $25.8 \% \pm 10.4$ ) of all three groups. Hence, triploids differed significantly from diploids [ $t(154) = -5.8$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] but not from tetraploids [ $t(418) = -1.5$ ,  $P = 0.29$ ]. Focusing on the reproduction mode, obligate sexual individuals (mean  $47.0 \% \pm 24.1$ ) had a significantly higher seed set than obligate apomicts [ $t(446) = 9.3$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] and facultative sexual individuals [ $t(224) = 7.3$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. Analysis of data at the population level revealed similar results: uniformly diploid populations had the highest seed set (mean  $41.9 \% \pm 17.6$ ), uniformly tetraploid populations produced significantly [ $t(70) = -4.5$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] fewer filled achenes (mean  $27.1 \% \pm 9.2$ ) and mixed cytotype populations performed worst (mean  $23.4 \% \pm 10.9$ ), as they comprised plants of tetra- and higher ploidies beside triploids and only a few diploid samples.

Morphometric data showed that diploid individuals tended to be taller than tetraploids [ $t(1044) = 2.8$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ; Fig. 2a]. Leaf length did not differ significantly between cytotypes [ $F(2, 1125) = 2.5$ ,  $P < 0.07$ ], with diploids and tetraploids being particularly similar [ $t(1043) = 0.3$ ,  $P = 0.94$ ; Fig. 2b]. Diploids developed significantly more flowers [ $t(1045) = 3.7$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ; Fig. 2c] and more leaves [ $t(1045) = 9.3$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ; Fig. 2d] than tetraploids (Fig. 2c). Moreover, for each of the two factors a negative correlation to elevation was found in diploids [ $r_s(81) =$

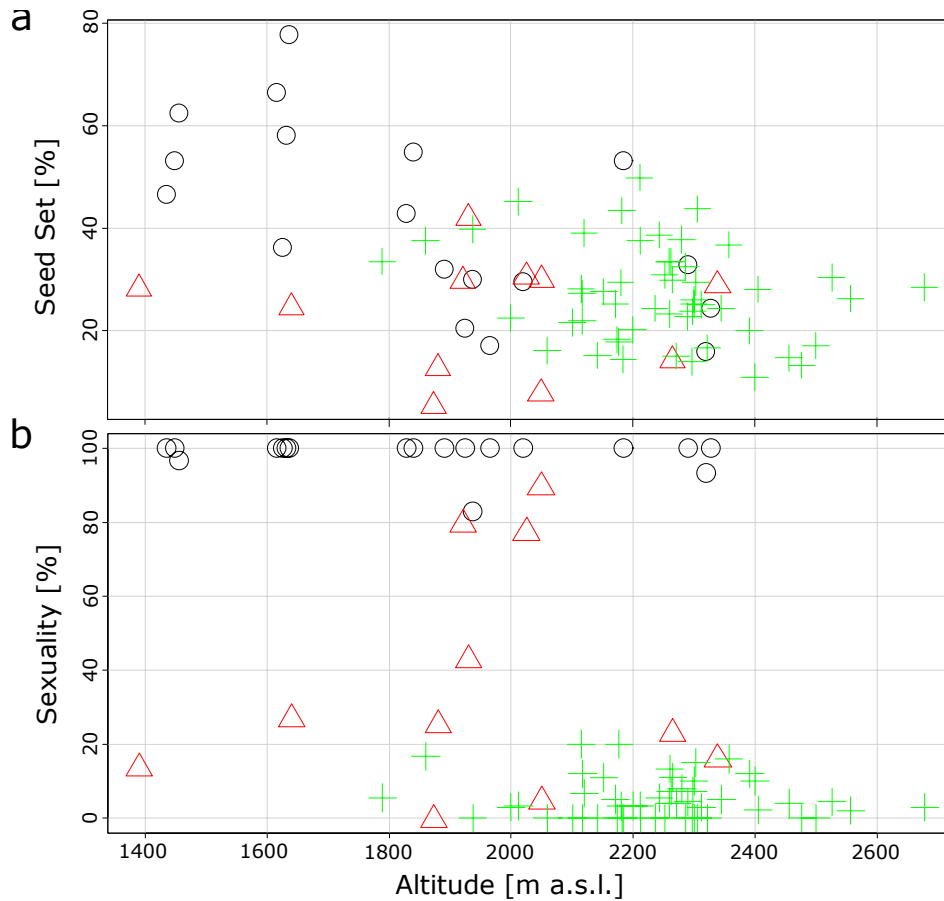
$-0.15$ ,  $P = 0.01$  and  $r_s(81) = -0.13$ ,  $P = 0.03$ ]. Triploids had an intermediate phenotype with significantly more leaves [ $t(872) = 3.1$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] and flowers [ $t(872) = 1.9$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] than tetraploids, but less leaves [ $t(343) = -2.5$ ,  $P = 0.03$ ] and flowers [ $t(343) = -0.4$ ,  $P = 0.91$ ] than diploids.



**Figure 2.** Boxplots of field collected fitness parameters on individual level of *Ranunculus kuepferi* cytotypes. Outliers are presented as black circles (o). (a) Total length of main shoots from ground to flower base, respectively fruit base. (b) Length of the longest leaf per plant. (c) Total number of flowers, respectively buds or fruits, per plant. (d) Total number of ground and shoot leaves per plant.

#### **d) Ecological factors**

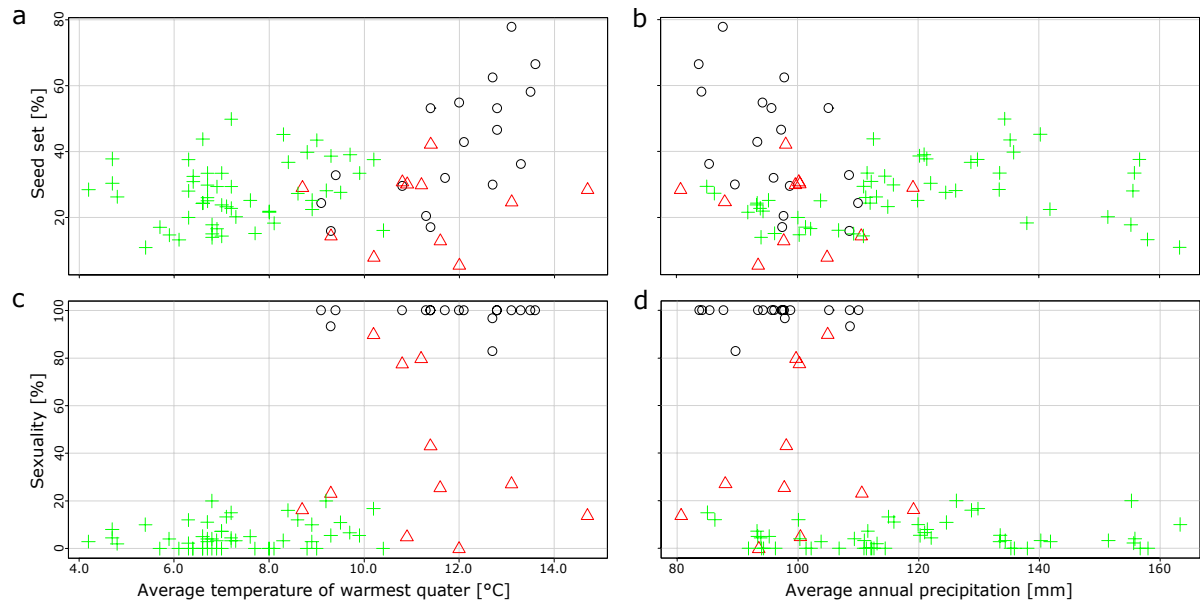
Elevation of sites was significantly positively correlated to ploidy [ $r_s(81) = -0.56$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. Tetraploid populations predominantly occurred at higher elevations (mean 2243.9 m a.s.l.  $\pm$  70.6) than diploid (mean 1855.6 m a.s.l.  $\pm$  245.7) and mixed ones (mean 1942.6 m a.s.l.  $\pm$  251.7) (Fig. 3). Regarding reproductive fitness, diploids exhibited a strong negative correlation of seed set to elevation [ $r_s(18) = -0.68$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ], while tetraploid and mixed populations did not. The amount of facultative sexuality showed to be correlated to ploidy [ $r_s(81) = -0.45$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ].



**Figure 3.** Scatterplots showing variation between *Ranunculus kuepferi* cytotypes on population level regarding reproduction parameters in dependence of elevation. Black circle (o): diploid populations; green cross (x): tetraploid populations; red triangle (Δ): population consisting of individuals with different cytotypes (mixed). (a–b) Proportions of well-developed achenes per flower and plant (seed set, a), as well as proportions of facultative sexuality contributing to seed development (b) in dependence of elevation above sea level (elevation).

However, the temperature of the warmest quarter is closely negatively correlated to elevation [ $r_s(81) = -0.85$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] and hence similarly to seed set [ $r_s(81) = 0.33$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] and reproduction mode [ $r_s(81) = -0.68$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. Average mean temperatures of the warmest quarter at sites were lowest among tetraploids ( $7.3\text{ °C} \pm 0.9$ ), but did not differ significantly between diploid ( $11.8\text{ °C} \pm 1.4$ ) and mixed populations ( $11.3\text{ °C} \pm 1.6$ ) (Fig. 4a and c).

Precipitation was significantly negatively correlated to proportion of facultative sexual individuals within a population [ $r_s(81) = -0.40$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ], and was highest at the sites of tetraploids (mean  $119.1\text{ mm} \pm 18.0$ ). Here too, diploid (mean  $96.2\text{ mm} \pm 8.6$ ) and mixed populations (mean  $99.4\text{ mm} \pm 9.8$ ) did not differ significantly from each other. Seed set was not related to this variable [ $r_s(81) = 0.004$ ,  $P = 0.97$ ] (Fig. 4b and d). Precipitation was positively correlated with ploidy [ $r_s(81) = -0.48$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ].



**Figure 4.** Scatterplots of ecological against developmental parameters on population level of *Ranunculus kuepferi* differentiated by cytotype. Black circle (o): diploid populations; green cross (x): tetraploid populations; red triangle (Δ): population consisting of individuals with different cytotypes. (a–b) Proportions of well-developed achenes averaged per flower and plant (seed set) in dependence of average temperatures of the three warmest months (a, BIO<sub>10</sub>, WorldClim) as well as in dependence of the average annual precipitation (b, BIO<sub>12</sub>, WorldClim). (c–d) Facultative sexuality in dependence of average temperatures (c) and in dependence of precipitation (d).

## 5. Discussion

In this study, we present the first quantitative study of modes of seed formation in *R. kuepferi* over the entire distribution range in the European Alps. Additional to the geographical differentiation of cytotypes recorded previously (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010), we were able to demonstrate a positive correlation of apomictic mode of reproduction to elevation and related environmental factors. On average, apomictic tetraploids are found at higher elevations than sexual diploids. Hence, the niche shift to colder temperatures as reported by Kirchheimer *et al.* (2016) is mostly an effect of elevation (average decrease of 0.6 °C per 100 m; Nagy and Grabherr 2009). If the shift to colder temperature would be just a latitude effect (average decrease of temperature c. 0.75 °C per degree), then the northernmost populations would have to occur at lower elevations (c. 300 m) to keep their niche constant (e.g. many high alpine plants occur in the Arctic on sea level; Körner 2003). However, this is not the case in *R. kuepferi*. This niche shift to higher elevations would be also in line with the general trend of apomicts to occur in more extreme habitats compared to their diploid sexual progenitors,



as postulated by the Frozen Niche Variation model. However, there is no niche expansion, as the amplitude was not expanded to lower elevations.

Large-scale studies of well-known examples that exhibit diverging distributions between sexuals and asexuals, such as the *Crepis* complex (Babcock and Stebbins 1938, Bierzychudek 1985), *Paspalum simplex* (Urbani *et al.* 2002), *Taraxacum officinale* agg. (Van Dijk 2003) and *Crataegus* (Lo *et al.* 2013) indicate classical patterns of Geographical Parthenogenesis, with polyploid apomicts occupying larger and colder areas than their diploid sexual relatives. Other examples in which apomicts do not possess an unequal distribution or even a smaller one compared to sexuals are *Hieracium pilosella* (Fehrer *et al.* 2007) and particularly the *Boecheira holboellii* complex, with apomicts occurring more in southern parts of North America (Dobeš *et al.* 2004a, b) and an overall diffuse distribution pattern (Sharbel *et al.* 2005, Mau *et al.* 2015). However, in the latter two cases, the ploidy differentiation between modes of reproduction is not so pronounced, as sexuals in *Hieracium pilosella* are tetraploids (Mráz *et al.* 2009), while apomicts in *Boecheira* include triploid and diploid taxa (Aliyu *et al.* 2010, Lovell *et al.* 2013). Hence, only a combination of polyploidy and asexuality versus diploid sexuality seems to establish a pattern of Geographical Parthenogenesis in plants (Hörandl 2006, Hörandl *et al.* 2008).

We found a surprisingly high diversity in the reproductive pathways in *R. kuepferi*, both on individual and on population level. A remarkably high proportion of tetraploid individuals formed seeds which are, to a varying degree, based on sexual pathways. Facultative apomixis is quite typical for plants reproducing via apospory because apomictic and sexual development run initially in parallel (Asker and Jerling 1992, Krahulcová *et al.* 2004, Dobeš *et al.* 2013, Klatt *et al.* 2016). Apospory was observed in *R. kuepferi* by Burnier *et al.* (2009). Generally, the mode of reproduction in *R. kuepferi* seems to be even more variable than expected. Indeed, most of the older studies on asexual reproduction in plants suggest that apomixis and polyploidy are almost exclusively and functionally correlated (Gustafsson 1946; Bierzychudek 1985, Carman 1997, Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). In contrast, our results provide evidence that this is not necessarily the case. Although most diploid individuals reproduce strictly sexual, a non-negligible amount of plants from three independent, geographically separated populations feature facultative apomixis (Fig. 1). Across numerous studied taxa, diploid plants expressing regularly functional apomictic seed formation in natural diploid populations are only known in the genus *Boecheira* (Dobeš *et al.* 2006, Aliyu *et al.* 2010) and

in various *Paspalum* species (Siena *et al.* 2008). *Boechera* has however a very complex taxonomic structure with more than 80 highly polymorphic species and hybrids (Koch *et al.* 2003, Dobeš *et al.* 2004a, b). Several studies found high levels of heterozygosity in diploid apomictic species of the complex, concluding them to be of hybrid origin (Beck *et al.* 2012, Dobeš *et al.* 2004a, b, Kiefer *et al.* 2009, Kiefer and Koch 2012, Schranz *et al.* 2005). A hybridogeneous origin as prerequisite for diploid apomixis cannot be completely ruled out in *Boechera*. In *Ranunculus auricomus*, diploid apomicts were observed just in experimentally produced dihaploid progenies, or in synthetic hybrids under garden conditions (Nogler 1984, Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014). Our quantitatively orientated study illustrates that large scale seed screenings are required to detect small but non-negligible amounts of facultative apomixis in diploids in natural populations, which would otherwise remain overlooked.

We found most asexually reproducing individuals at higher elevations under generally colder conditions. However, we cannot disentangle this phenomenon from ploidy effects as observed by Kirchheimer *et al.* (2016). Even among tetraploid populations at highest elevations, both sexual and apomictic seed formation occurs (Fig. 3b). A non-linear correlation of apomixis and elevation was also observed in subnivale plants in the highest zones of the Alps where sexuality is prevalent (Hörandl *et al.* 2011). The same phenomenon appears in high latitudes, as apomicts become rare in arctic and subantarctic floras (Asker and Jerling 1992). Furthermore, there is no geographical pattern in the degree of facultative sexuality over the whole distribution range of tetraploids (Fig. 1). The lack of a correlation of geographical distance to frequencies of apomictic reproduction does not support the idea of a prevalence of long distance dispersal for founding apomictic populations. Instead, we assume predominantly a fast stepwise dispersal aided by self-fertility and apomixis for the colonization of the Alps. This scenario is also supported by the lack of population genetic structure within the tetraploid range (Cosendai *et al.* 2013). Diploid populations with apomictic seed formation occur just in the diploid refugial areas, implying that apomixis alone is unsuccessful (Fig. 1). Tetraploid obligate sexual individuals were not observed in our study. Taken together, neither apomixis nor polyploidy alone explain the geographical pattern; only the combination of both factors is successful.

Focusing on the reproductive fitness of *R. kuepferi*, we found no positive effect of ploidy on the development of seeds. Seed set is overall significantly lower in polyploids than in diploids. However, diploids showed a significant negative correlation to elevation, and were in the

highest populations between 2200 and 2400 m within the range of seed set of tetraploids (Fig. 3a). Seed set in diploids may be in highest elevations negatively influenced by pollinator limitation, or by a worse adaptation of reproductive tissues to cold temperatures (see below). Tetraploids, in contrast, remain more stable on a low level of seed set over the whole altitudinal gradient (Fig. 3a). Low seed set is probably a consequence of autopolyploidy. In sexual autopolyploids, profound difficulties may arise during chromosome segregation at meiosis due to the increased complexity of pairings among doubled and therefore identical chromosome sets, which mostly pair as multivalents. An efficient segregation of such multivalents in case of autotetraploid *R. kuepferi* remains difficult (Cosendai *et al.* 2011). Common segregation issues within enlarged chromosome sets can lead to disadvantageous irregularities such as aneuploidy (Birchler *et al.* 2007, Ozias-Akins and Van Dijk 2007). In polyploid *R. kuepferi*, we have discovered only very few cases of triploid embryos in the seed screening. We suppose that triploid megaspores resulting from disturbed meiosis largely abort during gametogenesis, which would explain the high proportions of aborted seeds (see also Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). High proportions of aborted pollen (Huber 1988) support this hypothesis. However, these developmental disturbances appear to be independent from elevation and associated environmental factors (Fig. 3a).

Nevertheless, despite a significantly worse overall reproductive fitness, tetraploid apomicts seem to be the only successful cytotype occupying the Alps as evident from the observed distribution patterns. One could argue this might result from implications of polyploidization itself. There is a long-lasting debate about the advantages or disadvantages of polyploidy and many hints are yet available which suggest a quite beneficial effect of genome doubling under certain circumstances (Ohno 1970, Comai 2005, Otto 2007, Soltis and Soltis 2009). Especially if polyploids manage to adapt, they possess the potential to establish efficient competitors to their diploid ancestors (Comai 2005). A multitude of studies suggest that possible success is mainly based on a potential manifold advantage of polyploidy. In polyploids, overall performance is often increased due to the heterosis effect (Birchler *et al.* 2010). According to some studies, putative autopolyploids even show stronger heterosis compared to allopolyploid hybrids (Bingham *et al.* 1994, Birchler *et al.* 2010).

However, the results of our morphological measurements in *R. kuepferi* were the contrary to expectations of heterosis effects: diploids proved to produce more leaves and flowers, exhibiting a seemingly higher vigour at least compared to the tetraploid plants, with a negative

correlation to elevation. But only tetraploids occurred at higher elevations >2400 m.a.s.l., where the growing season starts later and a shorter vegetation period is available for growth. Moreover, low temperatures slow down cell cycle and cell differentiation processes (Körner 2003). In general, alpine plants produce fewer cells with a tendency to keep cell size constant, and as a result alpine plants often show a syndrome of 'alpine dwarfism' which is also adaptive to harsh climatic conditions at higher elevations (Körner 2003). Another potential limiting factor for successful plant reproduction is summer frost at high elevations, especially when reproductive tissues are not covered by snow and exposed to frost (Ladinig *et al.* 2013). In situations of summer frost, the taller growth and richer flower production of diploid *R. kuepferi* could be rather a disadvantage for successful seed production. Hence, tetraploid *Ranunculus kuepferi* probably adjusts its growth better to high alpine conditions. To which extent the observed morphological parameters are influenced by phenotypic plasticity or represent a heritable feature, needs to be studied.

Assets and drawbacks related to performance are not limited to hybrid vigour. Performance can also be positively influenced by direct consequences of present genome duplication. Polyploids maintain heterozygosity which can be important when isolated and severely bottlenecked, and autopolyploids preserve heterozygosity even better than hybrids (Comai 2005). In *R. kuepferi*, genetic diversity in tetraploid populations was as high as in diploids in all measures (Cosendai *et al.* 2013). Preserving genetic diversity and heterozygosity could have been helpful to escape the consequences resulting from inbreeding depression and genetic bottlenecks, as tetraploid apomictic individuals were spreading rapidly eastwards from the original core area in the south-western Alps.

Furthermore, gene duplication establishes the ability to diversify gene functions (Prince and Pickett 2002, Adams and Wendel 2005, Moore and Purugganan 2005). Sub- or even neofunctionalization of redundant genes possibly cause niche shifts (Lynch and Walsh 2007). Additionally, gene expression may be modified by the occurrence of doubled alleles (Wang *et al.* 2004, Hegarty *et al.* 2006, 2011). One should assume that expression patterns of most diploid sexual genotypes in a population are optimized to certain environmental conditions on site (Comai 2005). However, relevant differences in effects on transcriptomes were detected among allopolyploidy and mere genome doubling (Hegarty *et al.* 2005, 2006). Hegarty *et al.*

(2006) further suggested that genome doubling has a 'calming effect' on hybridization-induced transcriptome shock. Thus, in autopolyploids, regulatory changes need not necessarily be unfavourable, but might allow for faster adaptation.

We hypothesize that a physiological ability to withstand conditions at high elevations is positively influenced by polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*. Aside from ranges, absolute elevations of tetraploid populations are significantly higher than in diploids. It is known that cell structures fundamentally change with the doubling of the genome, almost always resulting in an enlargement of cell size (Melaragno *et al.* 1993, Levin 2002). Compared to its alpine competitors, *R. kuepferi* is a fast developing plant, which is among the first sprouting and flowering after snow melting; after fruiting, the vegetative parts wither and disappear rapidly. Diploids generally bloom, fruit and ripe earlier than the tetraploids. Apart from climatic differences influencing growing seasons due to altitudinal ranges in the wild, this tendency is also apparent in cultivation when kept under same conditions (C. Schinkel and E. Hörandl, pers. obs.). An increase in cell size and a concordantly altered surface to volume ratio are known to be advantageous for cells with high metabolic rates (Comai 2005), and may allow a reduction of cell number (see above). Furthermore, alpine plants have to adapt their carbon uptake to lower CO<sub>2</sub> partial atmospheric pressure (Körner 2003). Taken together, the observed tendency to reduce growth in tetraploid *R. kuepferi* is probably an adaptation to the short vegetation period, to lower temperatures, and to lower carbon availability at higher elevations. Polyploidy has further pronounced effects on photosynthesis performance, e.g. increasing electron transport capacity (Coate *et al.* 2012), which might be advantageous under higher UV irradiation and light intensity in higher elevations. Other aspects of the observed niche shift of tetraploids, like a tendency to more acid soils (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016), could also relate to polyploidy rather than to mode of reproduction.

Apomictic development, in turn, may help to accelerate seed formation under conditions of shorter vegetation periods. Diploids apparently lost their fitness advantage in higher elevations. We could not observe differences in timing of female gametophyte development between sexual and apomictic pathways (C. Schinkel, unpubl. data); but embryogenesis and seed development could be accelerated, as cross-fertilization and pollinator visits are not needed for tetraploids. Previous experimental work has shown that tetraploids are self-fertile whereas diploids are largely self-incompatible (Cosendai *et al.* 2013). Hence, reduced seed set in diploid sexuals at highest elevations could be due to pollinator limitation (Arroyo *et al.*

1982, Körner 2003). In contrast, apomictic colonizers do not experience pollinator and mate limitation, which are important aspects of Baker's law (Pannell *et al.* 2015).

In this study, we primarily focused on colder temperatures which prevail at higher elevations and may directly influence reproduction. De Storme *et al.* (2012) found that short periods of cold stress are able to induce the production of a certain amount of polyploid pollen in diploid *Arabidopsis thaliana*. According to our FCSS data, several asexual reproduction pathways could theoretically involve unreduced pollen, mainly found in tetraploids (Table 1). However, the male contribution to endosperm DNA content by unreduced pollen overlaps in most pathways with that of a possible double fertilization of the endosperm with both sperm nuclei of reduced pollen. Based only on the data obtained by the FCSS, one can only ascertain a few cases of unreduced pollen (pathway B<sub>5</sub>, Table 1). On the female side, unreduced egg cells were formed in all apomictic pathways and in B<sub>III</sub> hybrids, and occurred in all cytotypes. Experimental cold treatments triggered spontaneous apomixis in diploids, suggesting a direct influence of temperature on female gamete formation (S. Klatt, unpubl. data). Whether all of these cases are due to the development of somatic cells (apospory) as reported by Burnier *et al.* (2009) or also to unreduced megaspores formed by restitutional meiosis (diplospory), needs to be studied. Moreover, we analyzed wild populations and used climate data of relatively low resolution. However, environmental parameters in the Alps may change on small scales (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016). Thus, obtained results do not account for any microclimatic variation among sample sites. Whether there is a direct influence of cold on polyploidization in *R. kuepferi* or not, remains an open question at present to be addressed.

## 6. Conclusions

In summary, the major outcome of this study underpins the strong correlation of ploidy with elevation and correlated climatic variables. Conversely, the mode of reproduction turned out to be of substantial variance independent of cytotypes and indeed is also correlated to elevation, but cannot be disentangled from polyploidy. A combination effect, postulated by Hörandl (2006), likely applies to *R. kuepferi*. Positive effects of polyploidy are probably morphological and physiological adaptations to conditions at high elevations, enabling them to conduct a significant niche shift in the allopatric range (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016). Positive effects of apomixis are probably increasing the capacity for a rapid range expansion by founding populations with single diaspores without mate and pollinator limitation following

Baker's law (Pannell *et al.* 2015). In higher elevations, apomixis may help to shorten developmental pathways to seed formation which is an advantage in short vegetation periods. Facultative sexuality, in turn, preserves genetic diversity and adaptive potential in small founder populations (Cosendai *et al.* 2013).

## 7. References

- Adams KL and Wendel JF.** 2005. Polyploidy and genome evolution in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:135–141
- Aliyu OM, Schranz ME and Sharbel TF.** 2010. Quantitative variation for apomictic reproduction in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 97:1719–1731
- Arroyo MTK, Primack R and Armesto J.** 1982. Community studies in pollination ecology in the high temperate Andes of Central Chile. I. Pollination mechanisms and altitudinal variation. *American Journal of Botany* 69:82–97
- Asker SE and Jerling L.** 1992. Apomixis in Plants. *CRC Press, Boca Raton*
- Babcock EB and Stebbins GL.** 1938. The American species of *Crepis*: their interrelationships and distribution as affected by polyploidy and apomixis. *Publications of the Carnegie Institution of Washington*
- Baker HG.** 1955. Self-compatibility and establishment after “long-distance” dispersal. *Evolution* 9:347–349
- Baker HG.** 1965. Characteristics and modes of origin of weeds. In: Baker HG (eds) *The genetics of colonizing species*. *Academic Press, New York*, pp 147–172
- Baker HG.** 1967. Support for Baker’s Law-as a rule. *Evolution* 21:853–856
- Beck JB, Alexander PJ, Allphin L, Al-Shehbaz IA, Rushworth C, Bailey CD and Windham MD.** 2012. Does hybridization drive the transition to asexuality in diploid *Boechera*? *Evolution* 66:985–995
- Bell G.** 1982. *The Masterpiece of Nature: The Evolution and Genetics of Sexuality*. *Cambridge University Press Archive, Cambridge*
- Bierzychudek P.** 1985. Patterns in plant parthenogenesis. *Experientia* 41:1255–1264
- Bingham ET, Goose RW, Woodfield DR and Kidwell KK.** 1994. Complementary gene interactions in alfalfa are greater in autotetraploids than diploids. *Crop Science* 34:823–829
- Birchler JA, Yao H and Chudalayandi S.** 2007. Biological consequences of dosage dependent gene regulatory systems. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) – Gene Structure and Expression* 1769:422–428
- Birchler JA, Yao H, Chudalayandi S, Vaiman D and Veitia RA.** 2010. Heterosis. *The Plant Cell* 22:2105–2112
- Bomblies K, Higgins JD and Yant L.** 2015. Meiosis evolves: adaptation to external and internal environments. *New Phytologist* 208:306–323
- Burnier J, Buerki S, Arrigo N, K pfer P and Alvarez N.** 2009. Genetic structure and evolution of Alpine polyploid complexes: *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae) as a case study. *Molecular Ecology* 18:3730–3744
- Carman JG.** 1997. Asynchronous expression of duplicate genes in angiosperms may cause apomixis, bispority, tetraspority, and polyembryony. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 61:51–94
- Coate JE, Luciano AK, Seralathan V, Minchew KJ, Owens TG and Doyle JJ.** 2012. Anatomical, biochemical, and photosynthetic responses to recent autopolyploidy in *Glycine dolichocarpa* (Fabaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 99:55–67
- Comai L.** 2005. The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 6:836–846



- Cosendai A-C and Hörandl E.** 2010. Cytotype stability, facultative apomixis and Geographical Parthenogenesis in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 105:457–470
- Cosendai A-C, Rodewald J and Hörandl E.** 2011. Origin and distribution of autopolyploids via apomixis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Taxon* 60:355–364
- Cosendai A-C, Wagner J, Ladinig U, Rosche C and Hörandl E.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis and population genetic structure in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Heredity* 110:560–569
- De Storme N, Copenhaver GP and Geelen D.** 2012. Production of diploid male gametes in *Arabidopsis* by cold-induced destabilization of postmeiotic radial microtubule arrays. *Plant Physiology* 160:1808–1826
- De Storme N, Zamariola L, Mau M, Sharbel TF and Geelen D.** 2013. Volume-based pollen size analysis: an advanced method to assess somatic and gametophytic ploidy in flowering plants. *Plant Reproduction* 26:65–81
- Dobeš C, Koch M and Sharbel TF.** 2006. Embryology, karyology, and modes of reproduction in the north american genus *Boechea* (Brassicaceae): a compilation of seven decades of research. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 93:517–534
- Dobeš C, Lückl A, Hülber K and Paule J.** 2013. Prospects and limits of the flow cytometric seed screen – insights from *Potentilla sensu lato* (Potentilleae, Rosaceae). *New Phytologist* 198:605–616
- Dobeš C, Mitchell-Olds T and Koch M.** 2004. Intraspecific diversification in North American *Boechea stricta* (= *Arabis drummondii*), *Boechea x divaricarpa*, and *Boechea holboellii* (Brassicaceae) inferred from nuclear and chloroplast molecular markers – an integrative approach. *American Journal of Botany* 91:2087–2101
- Dobeš C, Mitchell-Olds T and Koch M.** 2004. Extensive chloroplast haplotype variation indicates Pleistocene hybridization and radiation of North American *Arabis drummondii*, *A. x divaricarpa*, and *A. holboellii* (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Ecology* 13:349–370
- Doležal J, Greilhuber J and Suda J.** 2007. Estimation of nuclear DNA content in plants using flow cytometry. *Nature Protocols* 2:2233–2244
- Fehrer J, Krahulcová A, Krahulec F, Chrtek J, Rosenbaumová R and Bräutigam S.** 2007. Evolutionary aspects in *Hieracium* subgenus *Pilosella*. In: Hörandl E, Grossniklaus U, van Dijk P, Sharbel T (eds) Apomixis: Evolution, Mechanisms and Perspectives In: Hörandl E, Grossniklaus U, van Dijk P, Sharbel T (eds) Apomixis: Evolution, Mechanisms and Perspectives. *Gantner, Ruggell*, pp 359–395
- Fox J.** 2005. The R Commander: A basic-statistics graphical user interface to R. *Journal of Statistical Software* 14:1–42
- Greilhuber J, Doležal J, Lysák MA and Bennett MD.** 2005. The origin, evolution and proposed stabilization of the terms 'Genome Size' and 'C-Value' to describe nuclear DNA contents. *Annals of Botany* 95:255–260
- Gustafsson A.** 1946. Apomixis in higher plants. *Lunds Universitets Årsskrift NF II* 42(3):1–67

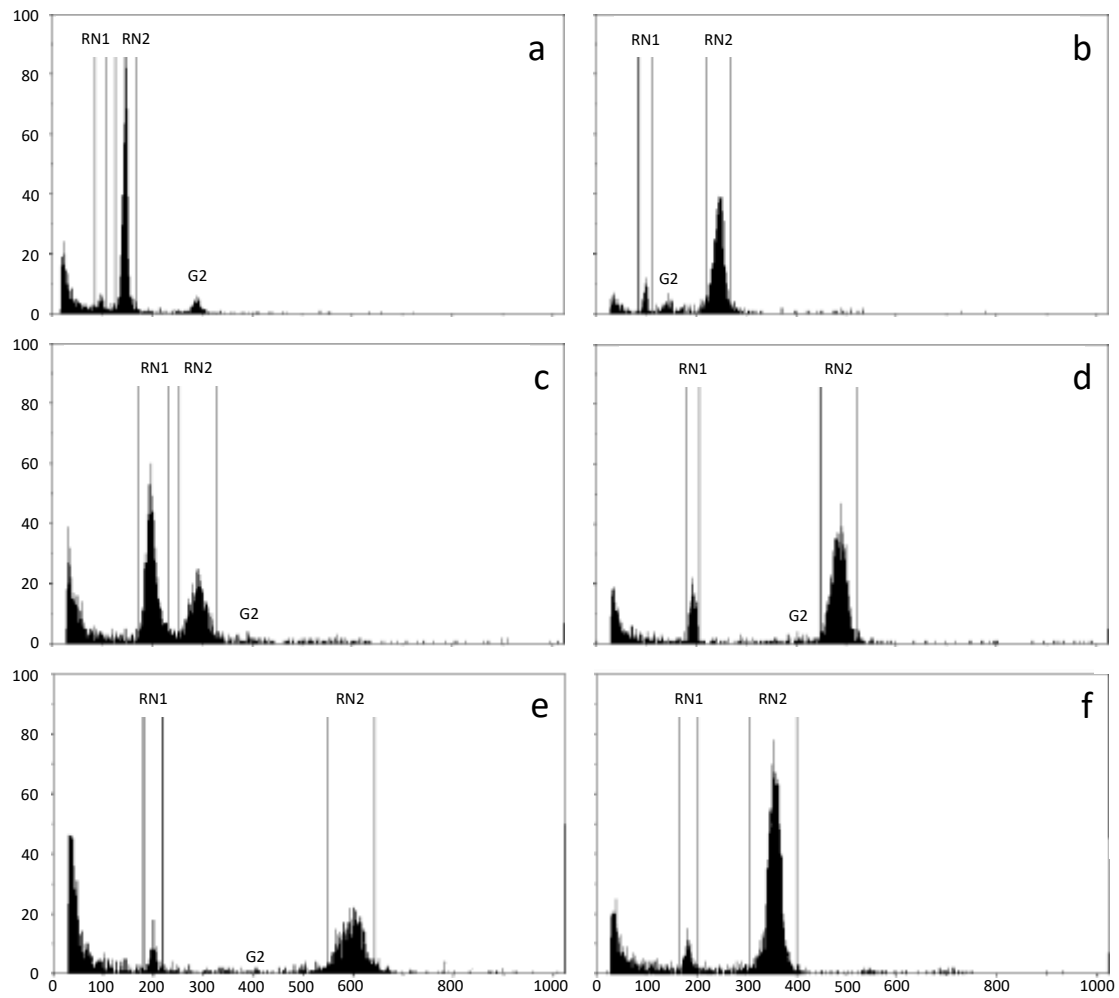
- Hegarty MJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2008. Genomic clues to the evolutionary success of polyploid plants. *Current Biology* 18:435–444
- Hegarty MJ, Barker GL, Wilson ID, Abbott RJ, Edwards KJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2006. Transcriptome shock after interspecific hybridization in *Senecio* is ameliorated by genome duplication. *Current Biology* 16:1652–1659
- Hegarty MJ, Batstone T, Barker GL, Edwards KJ, Abbott RJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2011. Nonadditive changes to cytosine methylation as a consequence of hybridization and genome duplication in *Senecio* (Asteraceae). *Molecular Ecology* 20:105–113
- Hegarty MJ, Jones JM, Wilson ID, Barker GL, Coghill JA, Sanchez-Baracaldo P, Liu G, Buggs RJA, Abbott RJ, Edwards KJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2005. Development of anonymous cDNA microarrays to study changes to the *Senecio* floral transcriptome during hybrid speciation. *Molecular Ecology* 14:2493–2510
- Hijmans RJ, Cameron SE, Parra JL, Jones PG and Jarvis A.** 2005. Very high resolution interpolated climate surfaces for global land areas. *International Journal of Climatology* 25:1965–1978
- Hojsgaard D, Greilhuber J, Pellino M, Paun O, Sharbel TF and Hörandl E.** 2014. Emergence of apospory and bypass of meiosis via apomixis after sexual hybridisation and polyploidisation. *New Phytologist* 204:1000–1012
- Hörandl E.** 2006. The complex causality of Geographical Parthenogenesis. *New Phytologist* 171(3):525–538
- Hörandl E.** 2009. Geographical parthenogenesis: opportunities for asexuality. In: Schön I, Martens K, Van Dijk P (eds) *Lost Sex*. Springer, Heidelberg, pp 161–186
- Hörandl E.** 2010. The evolution of self-fertility in apomictic plants. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 23:73–86
- Hörandl E, Cosendai A-C and Temsch EM.** 2008. Understanding the geographic distributions of apomictic plants: a case for a pluralistic approach. *Plant Ecology and Diversity* 1:309–320
- Hörandl E, Dobeš C, Suda J, Vit P, Urfus T, Temsch EM, Cosendai A-C, Wagner J and Ladinig U.** 2011. Apomixis is not prevalent in subnival to nival plants of the European Alps. *Annals of Botany* 108:381–390
- Huber W.** 1988. Natürliche Bastardierungen zwischen weissblühenden *Ranunculus*-Arten in den Alpen [Natural hybridizations between white-flowered species of *Ranunculus* in the Alps]. *Veröffentlichungen des Geobotanischen Institutes der Eidgenössischen Technischen Hochschule, Stiftung Rübel, Zürich* 100:1–160
- Kearney M.** 2005. Hybridization, glaciation and Geographical Parthenogenesis. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 20:495–502
- Kiefer C and Koch MA.** 2012. A Continental-Wide Perspective: The gene pool of nuclear encoded ribosomal DNA and single-copy gene sequences in North American *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *PLOS ONE* 7(5):e36491

- Kiefer C, Dobes C, Sharbel TF and Koch MA.** 2009. Phylogeographic structure of the chloroplast DNA gene pool in North American *Boechera* – A genus and continental-wide perspective. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 52:303–311
- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning J-C, Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2016. A matter of scale: apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716–726
- Klatt S, Hadacek F, Hodač L, Brinkmann G, Eilerts M, Hojsgaard D and Hörandl E.** 2016. Photoperiod extension enhances sexual megaspore formation and triggers metabolic reprogramming in facultative apomictic *Ranunculus auricomus*. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:278–293
- Koch M, Dobeš C and Mitchell-Olds T.** 2003. Multiple hybrid formation in natural populations: concerted evolution of the internal transcribed spacer of nuclear ribosomal DNA ITS in North American *Arabis divaricarpa* (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 20:338–350
- Koltunow AM and Grossniklaus U.** 2003. Apomixis: a developmental perspective. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 54:547–574
- Körner C.** 2003. Alpine plant life: functional plant ecology of high mountain ecosystems; with 47 tables. Springer, Berlin
- Krahulcová A, Papouskuvá S and Krahulec F.** 2004. Reproduction mode in the allopolyploid facultatively apomictic hawkweed *Hieracium rubrum* (Asteraceae, *H.* subgen. *Pilosella*). *Hereditas* 141:19–30
- Kudo G and Hirao AS.** 2005. Habitat-specific responses in the flowering phenology and seed set of alpine plants to climate variation: implications for global-change impacts. *Population Ecology* 48:49–58
- Ladinig U, Hacker J, Neuner G and Wagner J.** 2013. How endangered is sexual reproduction of high-mountain plants by summer frosts? Frost resistance, frequency of frost events and risk assessment. *Oecologia* 171:743–760
- Levin DA.** 2002. The role of chromosomal change in plant evolution. Oxford University Press, Oxford
- Lo EYY, Stefanović S and Dickinson TA.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis in Pacific Northwest hawthorns (*Crataegus*; Rosaceae). *Botany* 91:107–116
- Lovell JT, Aliyu OM, Mau M, Schranz ME, Koch M, Kiefer C, Song B-H, Mitchell-Olds T and Sharbel TF.** 2013. On the origin and evolution of apomixis in *Boechera*. *Plant Reproduction* 26:309–315
- Lynch M and Walsh B.** 2007. The origins of genome architecture. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland
- Matzk F, Meister A and Schubert I.** 2000. An efficient screen for reproductive pathways using mature seeds of monocots and dicots. *The Plant Journal* 21:97–108
- Mau M, Lovell JT, Corral JM, Kiefer C, Koch M, Aliyu OM and Sharbel TF.** 2015. Hybrid apomicts trapped in the ecological niches of their sexual ancestors. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 112:2357–2365
- Melaragno JE, Mehrotra B and Coleman AW.** 1993. Relationship between endopolyploidy and cell size in epidermal tissue of *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 5:1661–1668

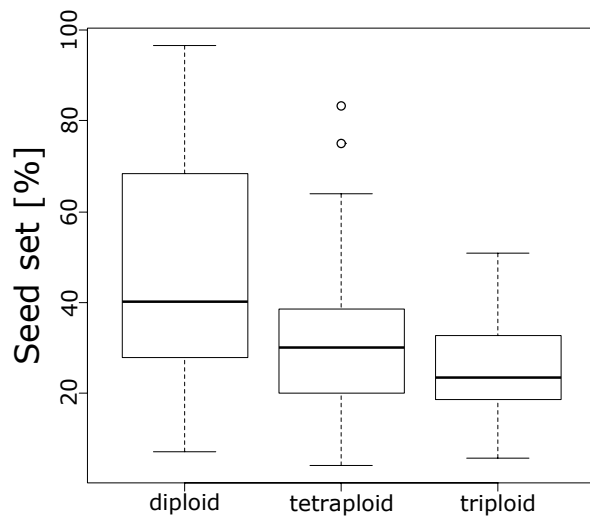
- Mogie M and Ford H.** 1988. Sexual and asexual *Taraxacum* species. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 35:155–168
- Moore RC and Purugganan MD.** 2005. The evolutionary dynamics of plant duplicate genes. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:122–128
- Mráz P, Šingliarová P, Urfus T and Krahulec F.** 2009. Cytogeography of *Pilosella officinarum* (Compositae): Altitudinal and longitudinal differences in ploidy level distribution in the Czech Republic and Slovakia and the general pattern in Europe. *Annals of Botany* 101:59–71
- Nagy L and Grabherr G.** 2009. The biology of alpine habitats. *Oxford University Press, New York*
- Nicotra AB, Atkin OK, Bonser SP, Davidson AM, Finnegan EJ, Mathesius U, Poot P, Purugganan MD, Richards CL, Valladares F and Van Kleunen M.** 2010. Plant phenotypic plasticity in a changing climate. *Trends in Plant Science* 15:684–692
- Nogler GA.** 1984. Gametophytic apomixis. In: Johri PBM (eds) Embryology of angiosperms. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 475–518
- Ohno S.** 1970. Evolution by gene duplication. *Springer, Berlin*
- Osborn TC, Pires CJ, Birchler JA, Auger DL, Chen JZ, Lee H-S, Comai L, Madlung A, Doerge RW, Colot V and Martienssen RA.** 2003. Understanding mechanisms of novel gene expression in polyploids. *Trends in Genetics* 19:141–147
- Otto SP.** 2007. The evolutionary consequences of polyploidy. *Cell* 131:452–462
- Ozias-Akins P and Van Dijk PJ.** 2007. Mendelian genetics of apomixis in plants. *Annual Review of Genetics* 41:509–537
- Pannell JR, Auld JR, Brandvain Y, Burd M, Busch JW, Cheptou PO, Conner JK, Goldberg EE, Grant AG, Grossenbacher DL, Hovick SM, Iqic B, Kalisz S, Petanidou T, Randle AM, De Casas RR, Pauw A, Vamosi JC and Winn AA.** 2015. The scope of Baker's law. *New Phytologist* 208:656–667
- Prince VE and Pickett FB.** 2002. Splitting pairs: the diverging fates of duplicated genes. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 3:827–837
- R Core Team.** 2014. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. *R Foundation for Statistical Computing*
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 1998. Pathways, mechanisms, and rates of polyploid formation in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29:467–501
- Sarkar D.** 2008. Lattice: multivariate data visualization with R. *Springer, Berlin*
- Schranz ME, Dobeš C, Koch MA and Mitchell-Olds T.** 2005. Sexual reproduction, hybridization, apomixis, and polyploidization in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 92:1797–1810
- Sharbel TF, Mitchell-Olds TM, Dobes C, Kantama L and de Jong H.** 2005. Biogeographic distribution of polyploidy and B chromosomes in the apomictic *Boechera holboellii* complex. *Cytogenetic and Genome Research* 109:283–292

- Siena LA, Sartor ME, Espinoza F, Quarin CL and Ortiz JPA.** 2008. Genetic and embryological evidences of apomixis at the diploid level in *Paspalum rufum* support recurrent auto-polyploidization in the species. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 21:205–215
- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 2009. The role of hybridization in plant speciation. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 60:561–588
- Talent N and Dickinson TA.** 2007. Endosperm formation in aposporous *Crataegus* (Rosaceae, Spiraeoideae, tribe Pyraceae): parallels to Ranunculaceae and Poaceae. *New Phytologist* 173:231–249
- Urbani MH, Quarín CL, Espinoza F, Penteadó MIO and Rodrigues IF.** 2002. Cyto geography and reproduction of the *Paspalum simplex* polyploid complex. *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 236:99–105
- Van Dijk PJ.** 2003. Ecological and evolutionary opportunities of apomixis: insights from *Taraxacum* and *Chondrilla*. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 358:1113–1121
- Vandel A.** 1928. La parthenogenese géographique: Contribution a l'étude biologique et cytologique de la parthenogenese naturelle. *Bulletin biologique de la France et de la Belgique* 62:164–281
- Vrijenhoek RC.** 1984. Ecological differentiation among clones: The Frozen Niche Variation model. In: Wöhrmann K, Loeschcke V (eds) Population Biology and Evolution. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 217–231
- Vrijenhoek RC.** 1994. Unisexual fish: Model systems for studying ecology and evolution. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 25:71–96
- Vrijenhoek RC and Parker ED Jr.** 2009. Geographical Parthenogenesis: General Purpose Genotypes and Frozen Niche Variation. In: Schön I, Martens K and Van Dijk PJ (eds) Lost Sex. *Springer, Dordrecht*, pp 99–131
- Wagner J and Reichenegger B.** 1997. Phenology and seed development of the Alpine sedges *Carex curvula* and *Carex firma* in response to contrasting topoclimates. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research* 29:291–299
- Wagner J and Mitterhofer E.** 1998. Phenology, seed development, and reproductive success of an Alpine population of *Gentianella germanica* in climatically varying years. *Botanica Acta* 111:159–166
- Wang J, Tian L, Madlung A, Lee H-S, Chen M, Lee JJ, Watson B, Kagochi T, Comai L and Chen ZJ.** 2004. Stochastic and epigenetic changes of gene expression in *Arabidopsis* polyploids. *Genetics* 167:1961–1973

## 8. Supporting Information



**Figure S1.** Flow histograms of the most frequent pathways (see Table 1). RN1, embryo peak; RN2, endosperm peak. a: Sexual seed formation in diploids (pathway A); b: Apomictic seed formation in diploids (pathway A2); c: Sexual seed formation in tetraploids (pathway C); d: Apomictic seed formation in tetraploids (pathway C5).



**Figure S2.** Boxplots of seed set between *Ranunculus kuepferi* cytotypes, based on percentage of well-developed achenes per flower, averaged per plant. Outliers are presented as black circles (o).

**Table S1.** Table of sampled populations with geographical reference. pop = population number; A = Austria, CH = Switzerland, F = France, I = Italy, north and east denote coordinates; alt = altitude in m a.s.l.

| pop | country | region                     | north    | east    | alt  |
|-----|---------|----------------------------|----------|---------|------|
| 1   | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 43.99972 | 7.43028 | 2057 |
| 2   | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.09583 | 7.35950 | 1873 |
| 3   | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.20028 | 7.15639 | 2291 |
| 4   | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.17528 | 6.89806 | 2050 |
| 13  | F       | Rhône-Alpes                | 44.54694 | 6.70361 | 2059 |
| 14  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.35489 | 6.50558 | 1880 |
| 16  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 45.03483 | 6.40242 | 2078 |
| 17  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 45.05069 | 6.39078 | 2357 |
| 20  | CH      | Valais                     | 46.34719 | 7.72411 | 2200 |
| 23  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 43.74931 | 6.65744 | 1616 |
| 24  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.15083 | 6.54361 | 1925 |
| 25  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.90128 | 5.47617 | 1435 |
| 26  | F       | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur | 44.90033 | 5.46900 | 1456 |
| 27  | F       | Rhône-Alpes                | 44.83933 | 5.42422 | 1449 |
| 28  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.24414 | 7.62906 | 1685 |
| 29  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.23111 | 7.61722 | 2020 |
| 30  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.18458 | 7.62700 | 1743 |
| 31  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.19522 | 7.65922 | 1937 |
| 32  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.20667 | 7.14750 | 2320 |
| 33  | I       | Piemonte                   | 44.21305 | 7.14667 | 2328 |
| 34  | F       | Rhône-Alpes                | 45.24244 | 6.95189 | 2120 |
| 36  | F       | Rhône-Alpes                | 45.38542 | 7.04372 | 2152 |
| 37  | I       | Val d'Aosta                | 45.61622 | 7.55261 | 2115 |
| 38  | F       | Rhône-Alpes                | 45.67822 | 6.87800 | 2182 |
| 40  | CH      | Valais                     | 46.08250 | 7.01250 | 1860 |
| 41  | I       | Val d'Aosta                | 45.93195 | 7.63944 | 2174 |
| 42  | CH      | Valais                     | 46.43300 | 7.86492 | 1789 |
| 43  | CH      | Valais                     | 46.25086 | 8.01800 | 2012 |
| 45  | CH      | Valais                     | 46.57119 | 8.41056 | 2400 |
| 46  | CH      | Tessin                     | 46.56367 | 8.79842 | 1937 |
| 47  | CH      | Graubunden                 | 46.54628 | 9.21139 | 2211 |
| 48  | CH      | Graubunden                 | 46.47153 | 9.72889 | 2262 |

|     |    |                               |          |          |      |
|-----|----|-------------------------------|----------|----------|------|
| 49  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.58200 | 9.83672  | 2306 |
| 50  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.41275 | 10.02408 | 2322 |
| 51  | A  | Tyrol                         | 47.14756 | 10.24817 | 2286 |
| 53  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.54856 | 10.43431 | 2456 |
| 54  | I  | Lombardia                     | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 |
| 55  | A  | Tyrol                         | 46.87197 | 10.70836 | 2557 |
| 57  | A  | Tyrol                         | 47.08960 | 11.54784 | 2313 |
| 58  | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 |
| 59  | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.66434 | 12.18316 | 2391 |
| 66  | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.95562 | 11.51737 | 2101 |
| 69  | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.47751 | 11.81474 | 2297 |
| 73  | A  | Tyrol                         | 47.21906 | 10.31961 | 2180 |
| 74  | A  | Osttirol                      | 46.69904 | 12.44026 | 2117 |
| 75  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.52845 | 9.81119  | 2678 |
| 77  | CH | Valais                        | 46.36692 | 7.65278  | 2259 |
| 78  | CH | Valais                        | 46.22506 | 7.15989  | 2000 |
| 79  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.98753 | 10.35919 | 2280 |
| 80  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.66845 | 8.69997  | 2212 |
| 81  | A  | Tyrol                         | 46.98753 | 10.32303 | 2526 |
| 82  | I  | Lombardia                     | 46.53867 | 10.43525 | 2500 |
| 83  | A  | Tyrol                         | 47.04070 | 12.69105 | 2271 |
| 84  | A  | Carinthia                     | 47.06989 | 12.84618 | 2236 |
| 85  | A  | Carinthia                     | 47.05495 | 12.86219 | 2184 |
| 88  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.51597 | 9.82125  | 2300 |
| 89  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.65067 | 9.75561  | 2265 |
| 90  | CH | Valais                        | 46.12433 | 7.51753  | 2477 |
| 91  | CH | Valais                        | 46.56295 | 8.34758  | 2177 |
| 92  | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.42364 | 9.63836  | 2260 |
| 93  | CH | Valais                        | 46.20853 | 7.72417  | 2405 |
| 94  | A  | Tyrol                         | 46.99483 | 10.20550 | 2252 |
| 96  | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.81775 | 6.73211  | 2300 |
| 98  | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.48304 | 12.05303 | 2233 |
| 103 | I  | Lombardia                     | 46.49211 | 10.20758 | 2290 |
| 104 | I  | Lombardia                     | 46.45142 | 10.30158 | 2298 |
| 106 | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.94659 | 11.83144 | 2142 |



---

|     |    |                               |          |          |      |
|-----|----|-------------------------------|----------|----------|------|
| 107 | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.51955 | 10.57536 | 2345 |
| 108 | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.45392 | 9.98694  | 2171 |
| 110 | I  | Trentino Alto Adige/ Südtirol | 46.99229 | 12.11355 | 2312 |
| 111 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.27900 | 6.71922  | 2243 |
| 112 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 43.85250 | 6.35278  | 1626 |
| 113 | CH | Graubunden                    | 46.64370 | 9.86642  | 2446 |
| 114 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.72089 | 6.91986  | 2339 |
| 115 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.24500 | 6.75611  | 1891 |
| 116 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.24797 | 6.76194  | 1953 |
| 117 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 43.74556 | 6.65583  | 1632 |
| 118 | I  | Piemonte                      | 44.23161 | 7.62833  | 1636 |
| 119 | I  | Piemonte                      | 44.26778 | 7.21111  | 1820 |
| 120 | I  | Piemonte                      | 44.22333 | 7.12058  | 1966 |
| 121 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.20639 | 7.11556  | 1710 |
| 200 | I  | Piemonte                      | 44.18431 | 7.60347  | 1390 |
| 201 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.08044 | 6.63750  | 2025 |
| 202 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.15900 | 6.71461  | 1829 |
| 203 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.16294 | 6.71081  | 1840 |
| 204 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.15725 | 6.72920  | 1640 |
| 205 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.23711 | 6.70478  | 2265 |
| 206 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.24680 | 6.69880  | 2049 |
| 207 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.30108 | 6.56739  | 1921 |
| 208 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.30244 | 6.56097  | 1924 |
| 209 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.28967 | 6.74344  | 1942 |
| 210 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.36180 | 6.78758  | 2060 |
| 211 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.32505 | 6.85761  | 1983 |
| 212 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.33314 | 6.87167  | 2258 |
| 213 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.42606 | 6.88950  | 1951 |
| 214 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.41444 | 6.88917  | 2020 |
| 230 | I  | Piemonte                      | 44.15920 | 7.57209  | 1581 |
| 231 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.09426 | 7.35626  | 1873 |
| 232 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.09839 | 7.31020  | 2122 |
| 233 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.12946 | 6.96878  | 2185 |
| 234 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.16116 | 6.71292  | 1805 |
| 235 | F  | Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur    | 44.16689 | 6.70763  | 1930 |

---

## IV. Chapter 2


Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae)

Christoph C. F. Schinkel, Bernhard Kirchheimer, Stefan Dullinger, Danny Geelen, Nico De Storme and Elvira Hörandl

Published in Plant Systematics and Evolution (2017) 303:1093–1108

DOI 10.1007/s00606-017-1435-6

Plant Syst Evol  
DOI 10.1007/s00606-017-1435-6

 CrossMark

---

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

## Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae)

Christoph C. F. Schinkel<sup>1</sup> · Bernhard Kirchheimer<sup>2</sup> · Stefan Dullinger<sup>2</sup> · Danny Geelen<sup>3</sup> · Nico De Storme<sup>3</sup> · Elvira Hörandl<sup>1</sup>

Received: 29 September 2016 / Accepted: 14 June 2017  
© The Author(s) 2017. This article is an open access publication

**Abstract** Polyploidy is one of the most important evolutionary processes in plants. In natural populations, polyploids usually emerge from unreduced gametes which either fuse with reduced ones, resulting in triploid offspring (triploid bridge), or with other unreduced gametes, resulting in tetraploid embryos. The frequencies of these two pathways, and male versus female gamete contributions, however, are largely unexplored. *Ranunculus kuepferi* occurs with diploid, triploid and autotetraploid cytotypes in the Alps, whereby diploids are mostly sexual, while tetraploids are facultative apomicts. To test for the occurrence of polyploidization events by triploid bridge, we investigated 551 plants of natural populations via flow cytometric seed screening. We assessed ploidy shifts in the embryo to reconstruct female versus male gamete contributions to polyploid embryo and/or endosperm formation. Seed formation via unreduced egg cells (B<sub>III</sub> hybrids) occurred in all three cytotypes, while only in one case both gametes were unreduced. Polyploids further formed seeds with

reduced, unfertilized egg cells (polyhaploids and aneuploids). Pollen was highly variable in diameter, but only pollen >27 µm was viable, whereby diploids produced higher proportions of well-developed pollen. Pollen size was not informative for the formation of unreduced pollen. These results suggest that a female triploid bridge via unreduced egg cells is the major pathway toward polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*, maybe as a consequence of constraints of endosperm development. Triploids resulting from unreduced male gametes were not observed, which explains the lack of obligate sexual tetraploid individuals and populations. Unreduced egg cell formation in diploids represents the first step toward apomixis.

**Keywords** Apomixis · Flow cytometric seed screen · Pollen size · Polyploidy · *Ranunculus kuepferi* · Triploid bridge

**Introduction**

Polyploidization is generally defined as the acquisition of more than the two nuclear chromosome sets found in diploids. Discovered more than a century ago (Strasburger 1910) and naturally occurring in many eukaryotic taxa (Wood et al. 2009) polyploidy is nowadays recognized as an evident and important force of evolution (Ramsey and Schemske 1998), especially in plants (Karpechenko 1927; Stebbins 1950, 1971) and particularly in angiosperms (Soltis and Soltis 2000; Wendel 2000). Fossil records indicate that up to 70% of angiosperm plants are of polyploid origin (Masterson 1994). More recent genomic analyses even suggest higher proportions of ancient polyploidization events in species' histories to the point that all seed plants are estimated to be paleopolyploid (Blanc et al.

Handling Editor: Ales Kovarik.

**Electronic supplementary material** The online version of this article (doi:10.1007/s00606-017-1435-6) contains supplementary material, which is available to authorized users.


✉ Elvira Hörandl  
elvira.hoerandl@biologie.uni-goettingen.de

<sup>1</sup> Department of Systematics, Biodiversity and Evolution of Plants (with Herbarium), University of Goettingen, Untere Karspüle 2, 37073 Göttingen, Germany

<sup>2</sup> Department of Botany and Biodiversity Research, University of Vienna, Rennweg 14, 1030 Vienna, Austria

<sup>3</sup> Department of Plant Production, Faculty of Bioscience Engineering, Ghent University, Coupure Links 653, 9000 Ghent, Belgium

Published online: 06 July 2017

 Springer

## 1. Abstract

Polyploidy is one of the most important evolutionary processes in plants. In natural populations, polyploids usually emerge from unreduced gametes which either fuse with reduced ones, resulting in triploid offspring (triploid bridge), or with other unreduced gametes, resulting in tetraploid embryos. The frequencies of these two pathways, and male versus female gamete contributions, however, are largely unexplored. *Ranunculus kuepferi* occurs with diploid, triploid and autotetraploid cytotypes in the Alps, whereby diploids are mostly sexual, while tetraploids are facultative apomicts. To test for the occurrence of polyploidization events by triploid bridge, we investigated 551 plants of natural populations via flow cytometric seed screening. We assessed ploidy shifts in the embryo to reconstruct female versus male gamete contributions to polyploid embryo and/or endosperm formation. Seed formation via unreduced egg cells (B<sub>III</sub> hybrids) occurred in all three cytotypes, while only in one case both gametes were unreduced. Polyploids further formed seeds with reduced, unfertilized egg cells (polyhaploids and aneuploids). Pollen was highly variable in diameter, but only pollen >27 µm was viable, whereby diploids produced higher proportions of well-developed pollen. Pollen size was not informative for the formation of unreduced pollen. These results suggest that a female triploid bridge via unreduced egg cells is the major pathway toward polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*, maybe as a consequence of constraints of endosperm development. Triploids resulting from unreduced male gametes were not observed, which explains the lack of obligate sexual tetraploid individuals and populations. Unreduced egg cell formation in diploids represents the first step toward apomixis.

## 2. Introduction

Polyploidization is generally defined as the acquisition of more than the two nuclear chromosome sets found in diploids. Discovered more than a century ago (Strasburger 1910) and naturally occurring in many eukaryotic taxa (Wood et al. 2009) polyploidy is nowadays recognized as an evident and important force of evolution (Ramsey and Schemske 1998), especially in plants (Karpechenko 1927; Stebbins 1950, 1971) and particularly in angiosperms (Soltis and Soltis 2000; Wendel 2000). Fossil records indicate that up to 70% of angiosperm plants are of polyploid origin (Masterson 1994). More recent genomic analyses even suggest higher proportions of ancient polyploidization events in species' histories to the point that all seed

plants are estimated to be paleopolyploid (Blanc et al. 2003; Jiao et al. 2011). This further indicates the importance for whole genome doubling (WGD) as driver for adaptation and speciation (Levin 1983; Soltis and Soltis 2009; Wood et al. 2009).

Besides many possible associated costs, the fundamental life history changes frequently accompanying the genomic excess of polyploidy, such as phenotypic and/or physiological plasticity, can convey polyploids an evolutionary advantage over their diploid progenitors (Hegarty and Hiscock 2008). Rapid range expansions of recently formed polyploids (Levin 1983; Hull-Sanders et al. 2009; Treier et al. 2009) and distinctly larger distribution areas of apomictic polyploids (van Dijk 2003; Kearney 2005; Hörandl 2006; Hörandl et al. 2008; Randle et al. 2009) which mostly extend to higher and accordingly cooler latitudes and elevations (Bell 1982; Bierzychudek 1985; Schinkel et al. 2016), are the most intriguing indications of such benefits.

However, despite the seemingly striking evolutionary importance of polyploidy, even the most crucial steps of polyploid evolution, their formation and establishment, are not fully understood. Although genetic events leading to polyploidy can occur frequently (Soltis and Soltis 1999; Soltis et al. 2004), neopolyploids have to overcome certain barriers to form viable populations and to persist (Levin 1975). Baack et al. (2005) pointed out that polyploidization must take place within diploid progenitor populations (sympatric), leaving them prone to pollen flow from diploids. The resulting triploids are assumed of lower fitness. According to the minor cytotype exclusion theory, neotetraploids would thus be quickly eliminated from the population (Levin 1975; Husband 2000). In this context, one major side effect of polyploidization is the immediate establishment of strong post-zygotic barriers, a mechanism leading to reproductive isolation (Ramsey and Schemske 1998, 2002). Alternatively, or in addition, polyploids may avoid genetic interaction with diploids by pre-zygotic barriers such as a switch to selfing or asexual modes of reproduction (Levin 1975), a phenological separation from their diploid ancestors through changes in flowering time (Segraves and Thompson 1999), or an ecological differentiation, i.e., by shifting the optima and/or expanding the breadths of their ecological niches (spatial separation) (Husband and Schemske 2000; Levin 2004). However, recent studies did not support niche divergence as an essential prerequisite for successful polyploid establishment (see Glennon et al. 2014, Kirchheimer et al. 2016).

Natural polyploid formation can occur through different pathways. Sexual polyploidization is usually based upon meiotic aberrations resulting in unreduced gametes, with pollen and/or

egg cells exhibiting a somatic chromosome set (Bretagnolle and Thompson 1995; Ramsey and Schemske 1998; Brownfield and Köhler 2011; De Storme and Geelen 2013). Meiotic restitution is, similar to mitosis, a non-reductional cell division process in which dyads (and occasionally triads)-containing spores with the somatic chromosome number are produced instead of the tetrads-containing spores with the gametophytic chromosome number that are normally formed through regular meiotic cell division. Meiotic non-reduction has been recognized in numerous plant taxa and seems to be the predominant mechanism of diploid gamete formation (Bretagnolle and Thompson 1995; Bicknell and Koltunow 2004; Pecrix et al. 2011; De Storme et al. 2012; De Storme and Geelen 2013; Lovell et al. 2013; Mirzaghaderi and Hörandl 2016).

Meiotic restitution during female sporogenesis results in two unreduced megaspores, from which one develops into an unreduced embryo sac containing an unreduced egg cell and polar nuclei (diplospory). Female meiosis, however, can be also bypassed and an unreduced embryo sac can also develop from a somatic cell of the nucellus (apospory). These two mechanisms are components of gametophytic apomixis (Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). Nevertheless, asexual production of gametes is not exclusive and mostly accompanied by sexual gamete formation in parallel (Aliyu et al. 2010; Cosendai et al. 2013; Dobeš et al. 2013; Hojsgaard et al. 2013, 2014; Klatt et al. 2016). Simultaneous formation of unreduced and reduced gametes may result in sporadic merging of both types of gametes, depending on individual frequencies and spatial distribution. In particular, in apomictic species, the fusion of an unreduced egg cell with a reduced pollen grain constitutes a developmental pathway of partial apomixis utilizing a combination of unreduced embryo sac formation (apomeiosis) and subsequent fertilization. Such fertilized apomictic seeds result in the so-called B<sub>III</sub> hybrids (Nogler 1984; Bicknell et al. 2003), which cause polyploidization and are a potential pathway to fully functional apomixis when coupled to parthenogenesis (Hojsgaard et al. 2014). In contrast, polyploid induction resulting from the fertilization of a reduced egg cell by an unreduced pollen grain does not affect mode of reproduction and just results in sexual polyploidization (Mason and Pires 2015).

Incidence of these so-called  $2n$  gametes in natural populations is far more ubiquitous than previously thought. When involved in fertilization events,  $2n$  gametes directly produce polyploid offspring and are therefore considered a major pathway to polyploid formation (Bretagnolle and Thompson 1995; Ramsey and Schemske 1998; Otto and Whitton 2000; De

Storme and Geelen 2013; Tayalé and Parisod 2013). Although production of unreduced gametes has been observed in many plant taxa, frequencies of unreduced egg cells are highly variable in seeds (Bicknell and Koltunow 2004; Sharbel et al. 2009; Aliyu et al. 2010; Hojsgaard et al. 2014; Klatt et al. 2016), as well as in sperm nuclei in pollen (Rani et al. 2013; Sora et al. 2016). Recent studies demonstrate that environmental stress, especially temperature, influences the production of  $2n$  gametes (Lokhande et al. 2003; De Storme et al. 2012; De Storme and Geelen 2013; Mirzaghaderi and Hörandl 2016). But also photoperiod (Quarin et al. 1986; Keller and Körner 2003; Kurepin et al. 2007; Klatt et al. 2016) and drought stress have been reported as factors driving  $2n$  gamete formation. These stressors can increase frequencies of unreduced embryo sac or pollen grain production to numbers sufficiently high to explain estimated rates of polyploid formation ( $10^{-5}$  for autotetraploids,  $10^{-4}$  for allotetraploids; see Ramsey and Schemske 1998). However, bilateral sexual polyploidization events in which male and female unreduced gametes fuse have the joint probability of two rare events plus the imponderabilities of their temporal and spatial co-occurrence and thus are considered rare in natural populations (Ramsey and Schemske 1998; Husband 2004). Contrary to one-step polyploidization (tetraploid induction), the relatively high incidence of triploids in natural populations of many plant taxa (Dobeš et al. 2004; Husband 2004; Schranz et al. 2005; Voigt et al. 2007) suggests an alternative pathway of autotetraploid formation in two steps, with triploids serving as intermediates (Ramsey and Schemske 1998; Husband 2004). This process, called triploid bridge, involves the fusion of an unreduced with a regularly reduced gamete of diploid parent plants producing triploid offspring. In turn, these triploid intermediates may possibly generate tetraploid offspring through selfing or through crossing with either diploid progenitors or other triploids, depending on their fertility (Husband 2004; Köhler et al. 2010; Mason and Pires 2015).

Triploid bridges as pathway to neotetraploid formation may be hampered by triploid blocks (Comai 2005; Köhler et al. 2010). In some plant species, the parental chromosome dosage in the endosperm seems to be critical for seed development and fertility. Deviations from the usual 2:1 ratio between maternal and paternal chromosome contributions disorganize the expression of parentally imprinted genes necessary for normal endosperm development (Köhler et al. 2010; Lu et al. 2012; Haig 2013). Seeds with vestigial endosperm tend to abort or are mostly infertile (Brink and Cooper 1947). Hence, the sexual fusion of a haploid reduced

with a diploid unreduced gamete results in a seed with a triploid embryo but imbalanced endosperm that probably blocks triploid seed formation (Ramsey and Schemske 1998; Spielmann et al. 2003). Moreover, in case triploid seeds do survive, the unequal chromosome number and severe difficulties regarding chromosomal pairing and segregation in meiosis make triploids gametophytically unstable, producing a variety of euploid ( $1n$ ,  $2n$ , or  $3n$ ) and aneuploid gametes (Husband 2004). Lower frequencies of euploid gametes in turn may block tetraploid formation (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). Ramsey and Schemske (1998) evaluated that viable triploids in natural populations produced a surprisingly large amount of fertile euploid gametes. However, this statement refers primarily to pollen, for which a mean fertility of 31.9% is reported in triploid angiosperms. Reliable figures for female gametes are scarce (Bicknell and Koltunow 2004; Parisod and Besnard 2007; Sharbel et al. 2009; Schinkel et al. 2016; Wang et al. 2016) and need to be further investigated.

In this context, our study explores the possible occurrence of triploid bridges and triploid blocks among natural populations of the alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi*. The species occurs with diploid, triploid and autotetraploid cytotypes in the Alps, whereby diploids are mostly sexual, while tetraploids are facultative apomicts (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010; Schinkel et al. 2016). Previous studies of the species focused on the distribution of modes of reproduction, but the mode of polyploidization in this species was so far unknown. The observation that triploids occur in the contact zone of diploids and tetraploids prompted us to investigate whether these represent examples of a triploid bridge for polyploidization or just result from secondary backcrosses of established tetraploids with diploids. The amount of unreduced pollen formation in *R. kuepferi* was so far not investigated.

The aim of this study is (1) to analyze ploidy shifts in the seeds of diploid, triploid and tetraploid mother plants via flow cytometric seed screening; (2) to analyze pollen size as putative indicator of unreduced male gamete formation; (3) to evaluate results with respect to the occurrence of a female versus a male triploid bridge-based polyploidization, putatively antagonized by endosperm imbalances acting as a triploid block. Finally, we will discuss implications of our results for the evolution of polyploidy and apomixis.

### 3. Materials and methods

#### **a) Plant material**

Living plants of *Ranunculus kuepferi* were collected from 81 populations throughout the Alps and transferred to the Botanical Garden of the University of Goettingen as previously described by Schinkel et al. (2016). Our sampling included 18 diploid, 52 tetraploid and 11 populations with mixed cytotypes (2x, 3x, 4x and 5x) (Schinkel et al. 2016). The mixed populations occur in the contact zone of diploids and tetraploids. For details on localities and collectors see Schinkel et al. (2016). Voucher specimens have been deposited in the herbarium GOET. In total, 1074 plants have been collected in early fruiting stage. Hence, ovule development, fertilization and seed formation had been completed under natural conditions in buds before collection (Schinkel et al. 2016), which is a prerequisite for analysis of developmental pathways without influences by artificial stress (e.g., cut out, transfer). Due to poor seed set in many individuals, we restricted sampling of seeds for later analysis to 551 plants with a minimum of at least five well-developed seeds. Mature achenes were gathered by bagging fruiting heads in perforated plastic pouches and were kept at room temperature for later analysis.

#### **b) Flow cytometry**

Determination of the somatic ploidy level of all mother plants was performed by standard methods using 0.5 cm<sup>2</sup> fresh leaf material per individual (Schinkel et al. 2016). To discriminate between sexual and apomictic pathways in seed development, we used flow cytometric seed screening (Matzk et al. 2000) with minor modifications (Schinkel et al. 2016). Within most facultative apomicts, a single plant is capable of producing both sexual and apomictic seeds even inside the same flower (e.g., Aliyu et al. 2010; Dobeš et al. 2013). Based on this, we realized quantification of reproduction modes by determining the ploidy of both the endosperm and the embryo on a single seed level. Leaf samples of *Zea mays* strain CE-777 provided by J. Doležal were used as external standard and referenced every 96 runs.

For each plant, the ploidy level pattern of five seeds was analyzed following a two-step protocol by Doležal et al. (2007) using Otto I and Otto II buffers, conducted on a CyFlow Space (Partec, Münster, Germany) with FloMax 2.2.0 (Quantum Analysis GmbH, Münster, Germany) operating software. Peak ranges were set manually and calculated as Gaussian means.



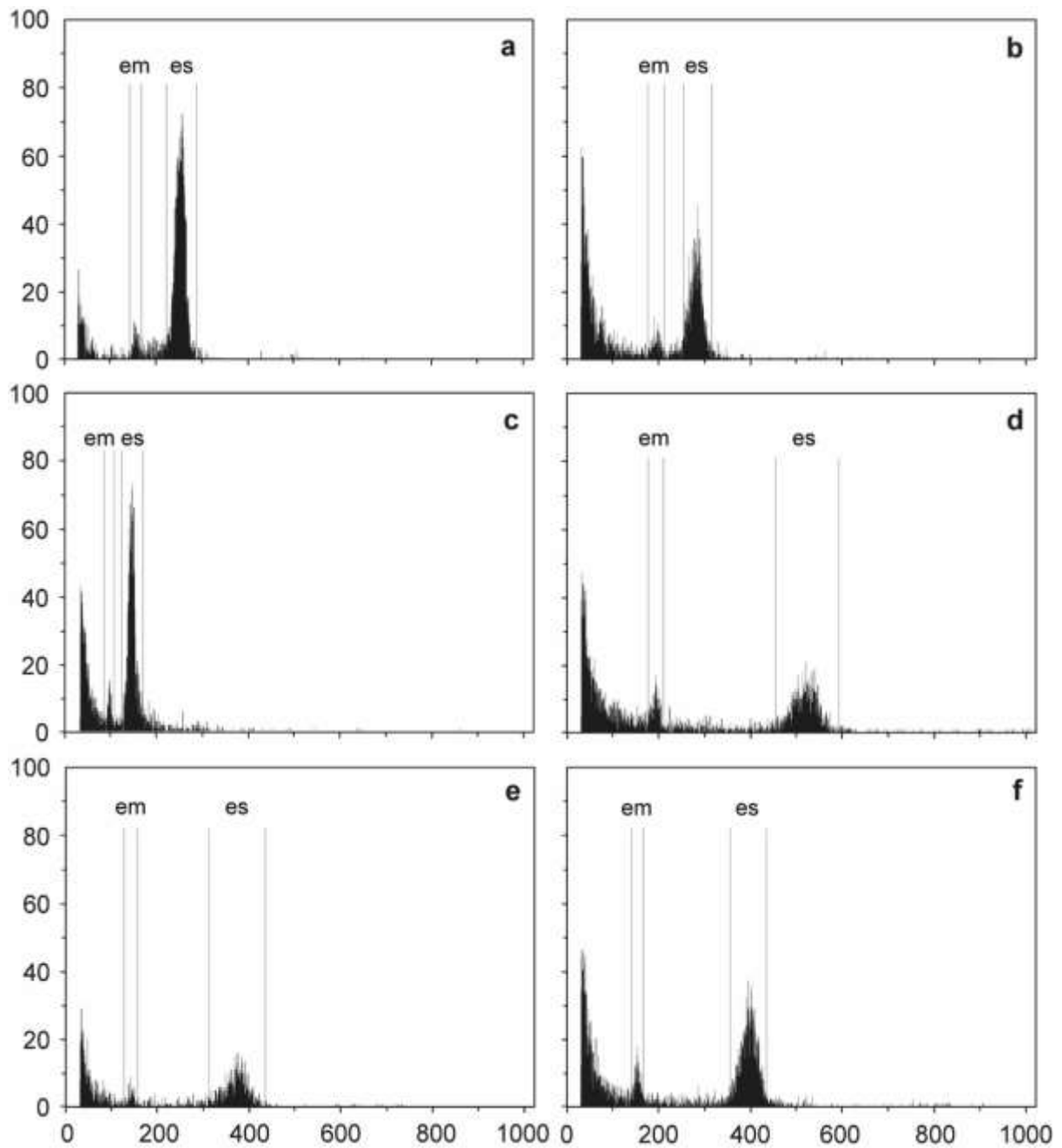
Calculated ratios between endosperm and embryo ploidies provided a basis for discrimination between sexual (3:2) and apomictic (3:1, 2.5:1, 2:1) development without ploidy shifts in the embryo. For the respective peak ratios, a threshold of 1.65 was used to distinguish between sexual and apomictic seed. More detailed examinations of plausible developmental pathways followed Matzk et al. (2000), Talent and Dickinson (2007), Cosendai and Hörandl (2010) and Dobeš et al. (2013) and were adjusted accordingly (Schinkel et al. 2016).

Here, in this study, we specifically evaluated cases of ploidy shifts in the embryo. Results were pooled for ploidy levels of the mother and developmental pathways (Table 1). Seeds were categorized (after Nogler 1984; Bicknell et al. 2003) either as B<sub>III</sub> hybrids (unreduced egg cell fertilized by reduced pollen = female triploid bridge; we apply this term to all cytotypes), polyploids (reduced egg cell of tetraploid without fertilization), disturbed sexuals (irregular male or female meiosis resulting in aneuploidy), biparental polyploidization (unreduced egg cells fertilized by unreduced pollen) or male triploidization (reduced egg cell fertilized by unreduced pollen). These cases can be discriminated by the respective embryo/endosperm ploidy pattern analysis (when ploidy of the mother plant was known), see flow histograms in Fig. 1 and interpretations in Table 1. Terminology for denotation of ploidy levels after DNA content and especially maternal as well as paternal genome contributions followed Greilhuber et al. (2005).

**Table 1** Seeds with ploidy shifts in the embryo according to flow cytometric seeds screening (for seeds without ploidy shifts see Schinkel et al. 2016)

| Ploidy       |          |              |        |           | Endosperm ratio (maternal/paternal) | Reproduction mode           | N          |
|--------------|----------|--------------|--------|-----------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------|
| Mother plant | Egg cell | Sperm nuclei | Embryo | Endosperm |                                     |                             |            |
| Diploid      |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             |            |
| 2X           | 2X       | 1X           | 3X     | 5X        | 4:1                                 | BIII                        | 3          |
| 2X           | 2X       | 2X           | 4X     | 6X        | 2:1                                 | Biparental polyploidization | 1          |
|              |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             | (Total 4)  |
| Triploid     |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             |            |
| 3X           | 1X       | 1X           | 2X     | 3X        | 2:1                                 | Irregular female meiosis    | 2          |
| 3X           | 3X       | 1X           | 4X     | 7X        | 6:1                                 | BIII                        | 2          |
| 3X           | 3X       | 1X           | 4X     | 9X a      | 1:0b                                | BIII                        | 1          |
| 3X           | 3X       | 1X           | 4X     | 10X a     | 9:1                                 | BIII                        | 1          |
|              |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             | (Total 6)  |
| Tetraploid   |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             |            |
| 4X           | 2X       | 0X           | 2X     | 6X        | 2:1                                 | Polyhaploid                 | 12         |
| 4X           | 2X       | 1X           | 3X     | 5X        | 4:1                                 | Irregular male meiosis      | 2          |
| 4X           | 2X       | 1X           | 3X     | 6X a/d    | 1:0b                                | "                           | 1          |
| 4X           | 2X       | 1X           | 3X     | 7X a      | 3:1                                 | "                           | 4          |
| 4X           | 3X c     | 2X           | 3X     | 8X        | 3:1                                 | Irregular female meiosis    | 3          |
| 4X           | 4X       | 2X           | 6X     | 10X       | 4:1                                 | BIII                        | 10         |
| 4X           | 4X       | 2X           | 6X     | 14X a     | 6:1                                 | BIII                        | 1          |
|              |          |              |        |           |                                     |                             | (Total 33) |

<sup>a</sup> Potential trinucleate endosperm or mitotic nondisjunction in one of both polar nuclei; <sup>b</sup> Autonomous endosperm; <sup>c</sup> Aneuploidy; <sup>d</sup> Fertilization by two sperm nuclei; **N** number of seeds



**Fig. 1.** Flow histograms of six seed formation pathways with ploidy shifts in the embryo inferred from FCSS in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (see Table 1). **a** Uniparental polyploidization on a diploid mother plant, triploid embryo, pentaploid endosperm (first step in tetraploidization via female triploid bridge); **b** biparental polyploidization with diploid mother plant, tetraploid embryo, hexaploid endosperm (one-step tetraploidization or  $2n$  pollen from tetraploid pollen donor); **c** progeny from triploid mother plant with diploid embryo, triploid endosperm; **d** uniparental polyploidization with triploid mother plant, tetraploid embryo and decaploid endosperm, indicating trinucleate es (second step in tetraploidization via female triploid bridge); **e** polyhaploid progeny from tetraploid mother plant with triploid embryo, hexaploid endosperm (trinucleate es or es fertilization with 2 sperm nuclei); **f** triploid embryo with octaploid endosperm from a tetraploid mother plant, indicating irregular female meiosis; *em* embryo peak; *es* endosperm peak

**c) Triploid bridge and triploid block**

Due to the availability of maternal leaf ploidy data for all plants, embryos with higher ploidy than the mother plant could be determined with high certainty. To investigate hypothetical presence of a triploid bridge in *R. kuepferi*, we assessed the occurrence of triploid embryos among diploid mother plants, as well as tetraploid embryos derived from triploid plants as potential evidence. Focusing on maternal-to-paternal genome ratios in endosperm, deviations from the normal 2:1 state were interpreted as potential triploid block. According to Harlan and de Wet (1975), tetraploidy principally can be reversible which is part of polyploid evolution. Tetraploids producing lower- or even higher-ploidy offspring may be detrimental for survival due to minor cytotype exclusion as a function of ploidy shift frequency. Hence, we also documented all cases of tetraploids that had produced embryos of divergent ploidies. Triploid progeny of tetraploids, if not based upon fertilized reduced egg cells, suffers from aneuploidy and chromosomal deficiencies that may enhance implications of a potential triploid block.

**d) Pollen size and stainability**

Three-dimensional pollen size (or volume) was determined on a Multisizer 3 (Beckman Coulter, Brea, California, United States) following pollen preparation methods described by De Storme et al. (2012) with minor modifications. From 179 *R. kuepferi* plants, mature stamens from the outer rim of single flowers were collected, dried in silica gel and cut in half prior to soaking them for at least 15 min in 5 ml ISOTON II (Beckman Coulter, Brea, California, United States) in accuvette cups (Beckman Coulter, Brea, California, United States). To check for any significant influence of incubation time on pollen size, we conducted time series analyses of randomly chosen pollen samples (3 di- and 4 tetraploid) measuring same samples 9 times, with 15 min time between the distinct measurements (120 min). These test series revealed no significant change of mean pollen diameter ( $P = 0.59$ ) and pollen size distribution ( $P = 0.43$ ) among samples (Online Resource 1), indicating that incubation time does not influence the pollen size. At least 10,000 particles per sample were counted of which approximately 2,000–3,000 were within the estimated pollen size range. Histogram peaks of pollen diameters were generated by and analyzed with the Multisizer 3 Control Software 3.53 (Beckman Coulter, Brea, California, United States).

For microscopy, mature pollen grains were stained with a 10% acetic orcein solution for 15 min and viewed with a Zeiss Apotome 2 microscope (Carl Zeiss AG, Oberkochen, Germany) at 400 × magnification. At least ten stamens per plant were analyzed, and diameters of 80–120 pollen grains per sample (depending on quality and quantity of available anthers) were measured with ZEN operating software (Carl Zeiss AG, Oberkochen, Germany). To determine the different size classes of viable pollen, we further carried out a stainability test, using a 10% I<sub>2</sub>-KI solution (Lugol's iodine) for detection of starch content as an indicator for mature viable pollen (Wang et al. 2004). A light microscope (Leica DM5500B with DFC 450 C camera, LAS V41 Software, Leica Microsystems, Wetzlar, Germany) at a 400x magnification was used to discriminate black-stained, viable pollen from brownish, reddish and translucent (empty) pollen which were all considered as non-viable (Stebbins 1950; Tie et al. 2006).

### ***e) Statistical analyses***

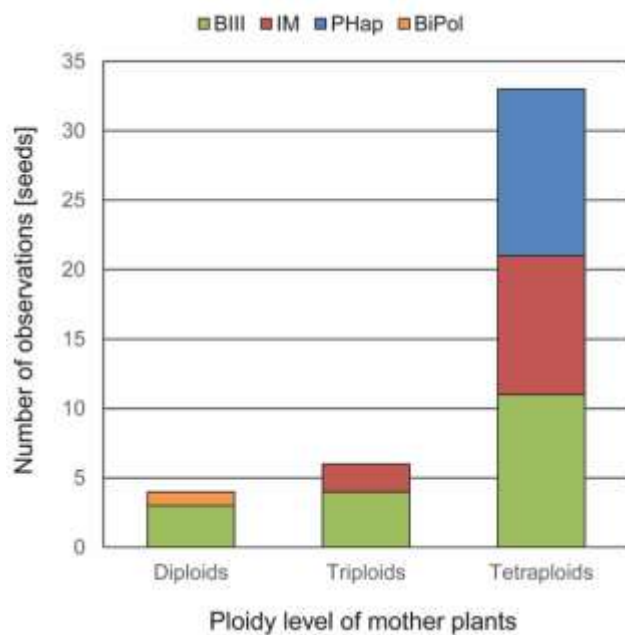
Independent *T* and *F* tests were performed to check for significant differences in pollen size and respective proportions among size classes between diploids and tetraploids. All calculations were executed in R version 3.1.2 (R Core Team 2014). Prior to analysis, percentages were arcsine-transformed to improve normal distribution of the data.

## **4. Results**

### ***a) Flow cytometric seed screening***

The ploidy level of 551 individual mother plants (132 diploid, 25 triploid and 394 tetraploid) and the embryo/endosperm ploidy pattern in 2795 seeds were determined. The great majority of seeds had no ploidy shift in the embryo compared to the mother plant and was either formed from a sexual or a fully apomictic pathway, resulting in diploid and tetraploid embryos, respectively (see details and representative flow histograms in Schinkel et al. 2016). We present here 43 seeds (1.5% of all seeds) showing a shift in the ploidy level of the embryo compared to the mother plant (see Online Resource 2). Four of these seeds occurred in diploid, six in triploid and 33 in tetraploid mother plants (Table 1 and Fig. 2). Three seeds of diploid mother plants contained a triploid (3x) embryo accompanied by a pentaploid (5x) endosperm (B<sub>III</sub>hybrids). The observed ratio indicates for the involvement of unreduced female gametes, resulting in a diploid egg cell (2Cx(*m*)) fertilized by one haploid sperm nucleus of a

reduced pollen ( $1Cx(p)$ ), as well as two fused diploid polar nuclei ( $2Cx(m) + 2Cx(m) = 4Cx(m)$ ) fertilized by the second haploid sperm nucleus ( $1Cx(p)$ ).



**Fig. 2** Barplot of seed formation pathways among the 43 seeds with ploidy shifts in the embryo inferred from FCSS in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (see Table 1). Pathways were grouped in four different classes based on main reproduction mode. *BIII*  $B_{III}$  hybrids; *IM* irregular meiosis; *PHap* polyhaploids; *BiPol* biparental polyploidization

loid ( $2x$ ) embryos, both with triploid ( $3x$ ) endosperm indicating double fertilization by reduced pollen of either a diploid or a likewise triploid donor (euploid  $1x$  pollen).

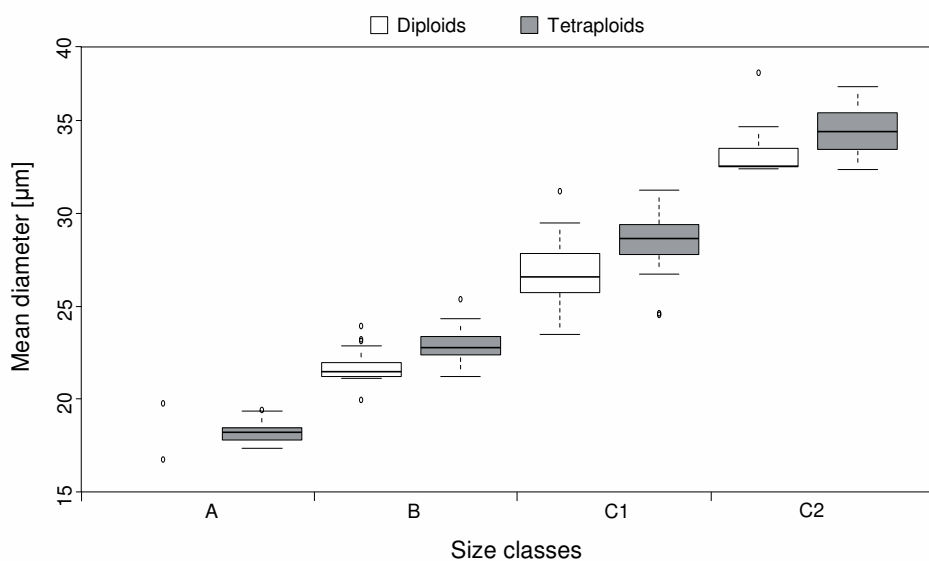
For the 33 seeds with embryo ploidy shifts from their tetraploid mothers, the resulting combinations of embryo and endosperm ploidy and the associated developmental pathways were rather complex (see Table 1). We found 12 seeds exhibiting diploid embryos with hexaploid endosperm, likely a consequence of polyhaploid embryo formation (reduced, unfertilized egg cell, the polar nuclei fertilized with two reduced sperm nuclei). Ten triploid embryos with endosperm ploidies ranging from penta- to octaploid can be explained by irregular female or male meiosis as observed previously by Cosendai and Hörandl (2010). Eleven seeds had hexaploid embryos with either deca- or tetradecaploid endosperm, representing *BIII* hybrids with unreduced female gamete formation. Explanations of some higher-ploidy endosperm in tetra- ( $6x$ ,  $7x$  for diploid embryos,  $14x$  for hexaploid embryos) as well as triploids ( $9x$ ,

The fourth seed contained a tetraploid ( $4x$ ) embryo together with a hexaploid ( $6x$ ) endosperm, indicating the additional involvement of an unreduced pollen grain. Here, the endosperm had a ratio of  $4Cx(m):2Cx(p)$ , resembling the optimal maternal–paternal allocation of 2:1 (Lin 1984). Strikingly, no triploid resulting from the fusion of an unreduced pollen with a reduced embryo sac could be found, as this would show an embryo/endosperm ratio of 3:4 ( $1Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)$  in the embryo, and  $2Cx(m) + 2Cx(p)$  in the endosperm). Of the six cases of ploidy shifts of the embryo in triploid mother plants (found within 125 analyzed seeds), four seeds contained tetraploid ( $4x$ ) embryos. Another two seeds contained diploid

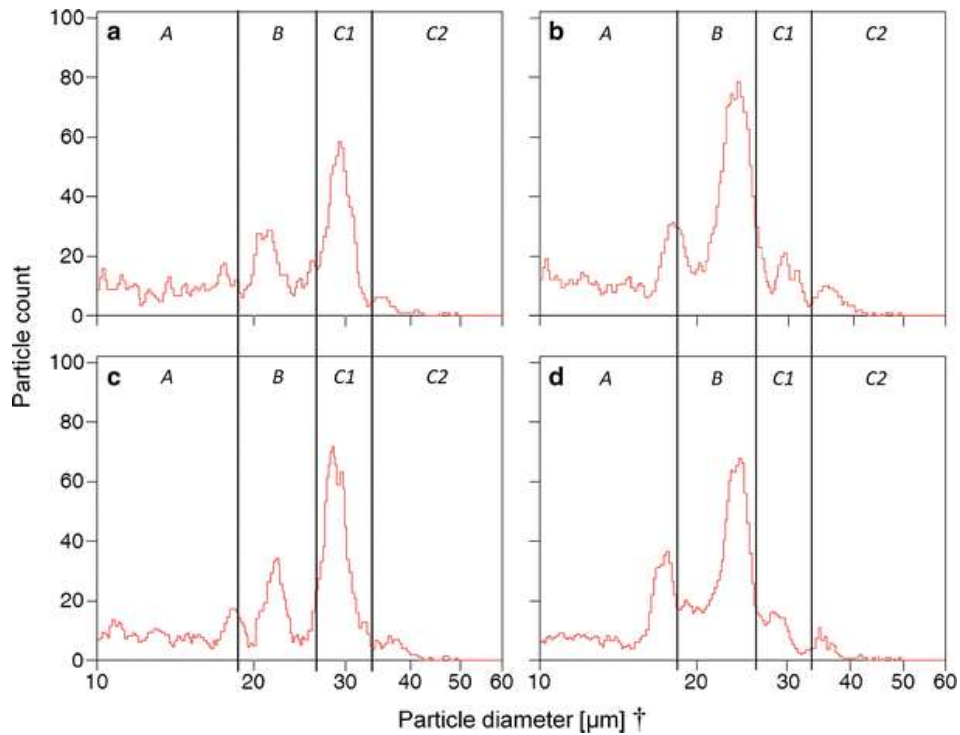
10x) remain elusive, although according to Talent and Dickinson (2007) trinucleate endosperm could explain some of the observed patterns.

### ***b) Pollen analysis***

Pollen size measurements revealed a large spectrum of diameters in both tetraploid and diploid progenitor plants. Ranges in both were very similar, varying from 15.8–39.7  $\mu\text{m}$  in tetraploids and 15.6–38.3  $\mu\text{m}$  in diploids (Fig. 3). Histograms of most samples peaked at approximately the same four sizes (Fig. 4). Therefore, we assorted observed counts obtained from the histograms into four size classes (Table 2) of very small (A), small (B), larger (C1) and very large (C2) pollen. The classification is based on our microscopic observations, which revealed pollen grains of varying sizes and abundance reasonably consistent with the volumetric measurements (Fig. 5). Particles smaller than 19  $\mu\text{m}$  were either strongly deformed, were deeply grooved pollen or represented immature pollen in development as well as cell debris from preparation. Particles in the range from 19 to 27  $\mu\text{m}$  appeared to be empty pollen seemingly stuck in development. Only particles greater than 27  $\mu\text{m}$  appeared to be fully developed pollen, showing common characteristics of viable tricolpate–psilate pollen as typical for many *Ranunculusspecies* (Huber 1988; Izmailow 1996; Hörandl et al. 1997). Everything above 33  $\mu\text{m}$  diameter looked like bloated pollen, sometimes exhibiting signs of disintegration, or was debris (e.g., larger tissue segments) in the solution. We did not observe pollen with incomplete tetrad disintegration or any form of other random pollen aggregation.



**Fig. 3** Boxplot of volumetric pollen measurements in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (see Table 2). Results were calculated as diameters and grouped in four size classes. A: smallest, with diameters under 19  $\mu\text{m}$ ; B: small, 19–27  $\mu\text{m}$ ; C1: large, 27–33  $\mu\text{m}$ ; C2: largest, with diameters above 33  $\mu\text{m}$



**Fig. 4** Histograms of size classes of volumetric pollen measurements of two diploid (a, c) and two tetraploid (b, d) individuals. Vertical black lines show margins of size class ranges. PK peak; † particle diameter was automatically calculated in Multisizer 3 Control Software 3.53 (Beckman Coulter, Brea, California, United States) based on volumetric measures

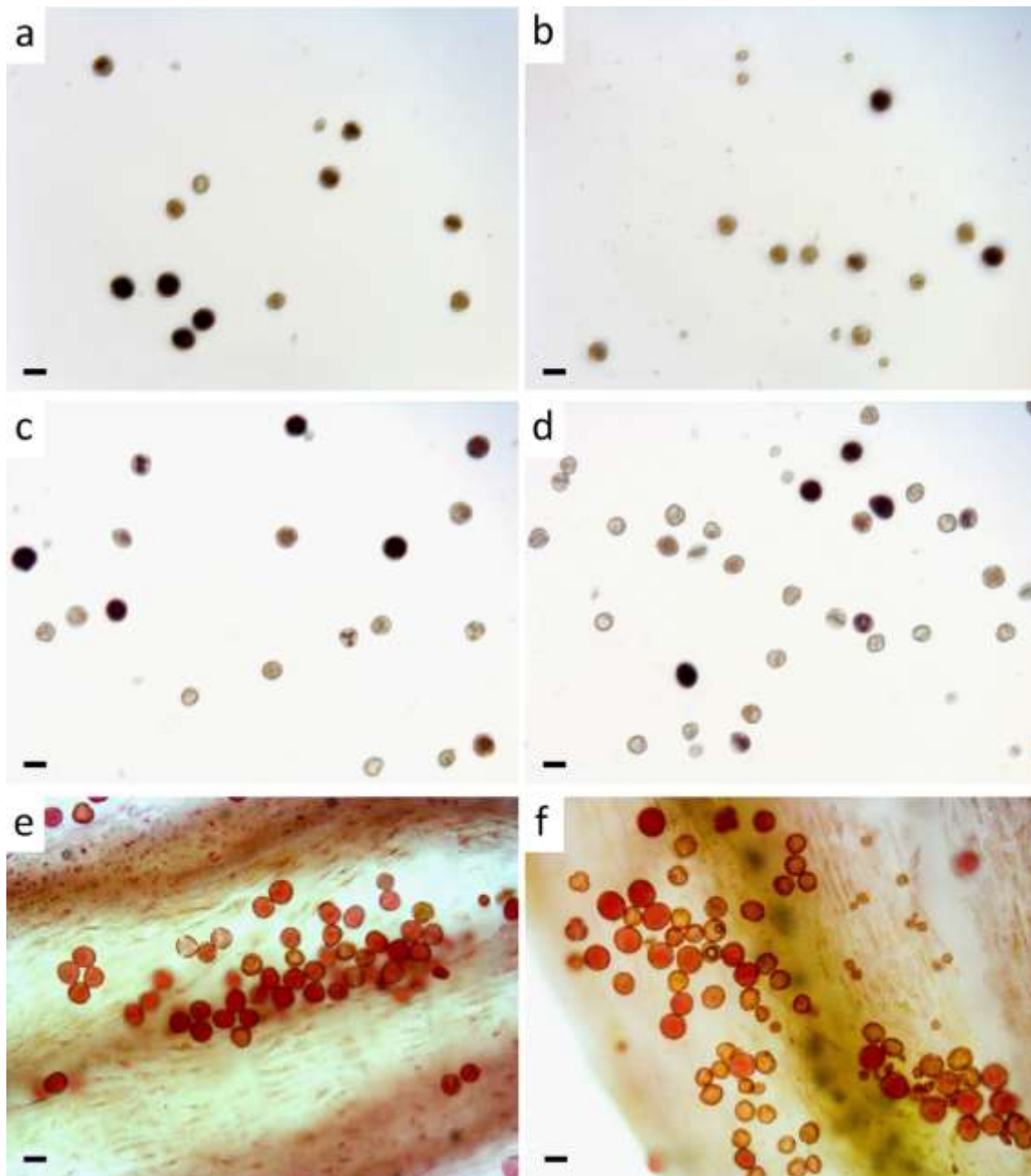


**Table 2** Deduced size classes, average sizes and proportions from pollen volumetric measurements

|                                 | Beckman Coulter Multisizer 3 |                  |                  |                | Microscope |            |               |               |        |            |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|------------|------------|---------------|---------------|--------|------------|
|                                 | $x \leq 19$                  | $19 < x \leq 27$ | $27 < x \leq 33$ | $x > 33$       | Aborted    | Non-viable | Viable, small | Viable, large | Viable | Non-viable |
|                                 | A                            | B                | C1               | C2             | A          | B          | C1            | C2            |        |            |
| Diploids                        |                              |                  |                  |                |            |            |               |               |        |            |
| <i>N</i>                        | 15,184                       | 53,841           | 112,859          | 9101           | 126        | 1925       | 3040          | 1416          | 2868   | 3639       |
| $\emptyset N/\text{individual}$ | 287                          | 1146             | 1710             | 1011           | 2          | 29         | 45            | 21            | 43     | 54         |
| Mean diameter [ $\mu\text{m}$ ] | $18.3 \pm 0.6$               | $20.6 \pm 4.7$   | $26.7 \pm 1.5$   | $33.4 \pm 1.7$ |            |            |               |               |        |            |
| Proportion [%]                  | 8.0                          | 28.2             | 59.1             | 4.8            | 1.9        | 29.6       | 46.7          | 21.8          | 44.1   | 55.9       |
| Tetraploids                     |                              |                  |                  |                |            |            |               |               |        |            |
| <i>N</i>                        | 24,893                       | 120,724          | 69,693           | 12,266         | 1463       | 4439       | 2396          | 1112          | 2892   | 6518       |
| $\emptyset N/\text{individual}$ | 372                          | 1548             | 882              | 371            | 16         | 49         | 27            | 12            | 32     | 72         |
| Mean diameter [ $\mu\text{m}$ ] | $18.2 \pm 0.4$               | $22.6 \pm 2.4$   | $28.6 \pm 1.2$   | $34.4 \pm 1.3$ |            |            |               |               |        |            |
| Proportion [%]                  | 10.9                         | 53.0             | 30.6             | 5.4            | 15.5       | 47.2       | 25.5          | 11.8          | 30.7   | 69.3       |

Sizes correspond to diameters; size means and proportions are calculated with pooled results of all measured pollen per cytotype

*N* total number of measurements (particles),  $\emptyset N/\text{individual}$  mean number of measurements (particles) per individual



**Fig. 5** Microscopic pictures showing pollen of *Ranunculus kuepferi* representing different size classes. Pollen was stained with either 10% I<sub>2</sub>-KI solution (Lugol's iodine) (viability staining; **a–d**) or 10% acetic orcein (manual size measurement; **e–f**). Pollen from three diploid (**a, c, e**) and three tetraploid (**b, d, f**) plants are shown. For viability assessment with I<sub>2</sub>-KI, pollen grains stained black were judged as viable, and those staining *brownish to light yellowish* were considered sterile (**a–d**). Acetic orcein pictures were taken directly from anthers and serve as visual illustration. Bar corresponds to 27 μm (approximate delimitation between mostly non-viable [ $<27\ \mu\text{m}$ ] and mostly viable [ $>27\ \mu\text{m}$ ] pollen)

Generally, average diameters of pollen isolated from diploids were smaller than those of tetraploids except for diameters in size class A, wherein counted particles were slightly but not

significantly bigger in diploids [ $t(89) = 0.1$ ,  $P = 0.95$ ]. Observed differences were highly significant in size classes B [ $t(89) = -7.2$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] and C1 [ $t(89) = -3.3$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ] (Table 2), whereas differences between the pollen from di- and tetraploids in class C2 were only marginally significant [ $t(89) = -2.2$ ,  $P = 0.04$ ].

No significant difference in diploid/tetraploid proportions was found in class A [ $F(151) = 2.0$ ,  $P = 0.16$ ] (Fig. 3). Classes B and C1 differed significantly with tetraploids comprising more of the smaller (B; [ $F(151) = 16.7$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]) and diploids more of the larger (C1; [ $F(151) = 29.3$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]) pollen. Very large pollen of size class C2 were significantly more frequent in tetraploids [ $F(151) = 5.5$ ,  $P = 0.02$ ] compared to diploids.

Stainability analysis with Lugol's iodine revealed tetraploids to have significantly less viable pollen (mean of 30.7%) compared to diploids (mean 44.1%) [ $t(66) = -4.76$ ,  $P < 0.01$ ]. Interestingly, in both cytotypes pollen with diameters smaller than 27  $\mu\text{m}$  was not well developed. Nearly all viable pollen observed during microscopy possessed diameters greater than 27  $\mu\text{m}$  and was therefore assigned to size classes C1 and C2.

## 5. Discussion

We here report neopolyploid formation via unreduced eggs in wild populations of the alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi* and call this pathway of polyploidization a female triploid bridge. Additional to the overall ploidy distribution and reproduction pathways that maintain the ploidy level (Schinkel et al. 2016), we revealed the events that lead to polyploid formation based on ploidy shifts in the seeds (embryos and endosperm) of di-, tri- and tetraploid mother plants.

### ***a) Developmental pathways***

Among diploid progenitors, we identified three of four seeds with triploid (3x) embryos and pentaploid (5x) endosperm derived from two fused diploid (2x) nuclei of the central cell fertilized by a reduced pollen sperm nucleus (1x). Hence, the unreduced egg cell and central cell have been fertilized each by the two haploid (1x) sperm derived from a reduced pollen. Ramsey and Schemske (1998) found a similar pattern in a comparison of  $4x \times 2x$  versus  $2x \times 4x$  crosses.

Although these findings indicate that triploid bridge-mediated polyploidy induction in diploid *R. kuepferi* occurs through the formation of unreduced female gametes, most literature on

restitutional meiosis assesses rates of unreduced  $2n$  pollen and neglects the process of female gametogenesis (Mirzaghaderi and Hörandl 2016). Flow cytometric seed screening informs about male vs. female unreduced gamete formation because embryo/endosperm ploidies are different. When a normal meiotically reduced haploid egg cell of a diploid mother plant is fertilized by an unreduced  $2n$  pollen, the resulting embryo would be triploid ( $3x$ ) accompanied by an tetraploid ( $4x$ ) endosperm possessing a 2:2 maternal-to-paternal genome balance ( $2Cx(m)$  from the two polar nuclei,  $2Cx(p)$  from the second sperm nucleus). A key finding of our studies is that we did not find any case of such triploid seed, which indicates that no male triploidization by unreduced  $2n$  pollen took place in our sample. Moreover, these results also reveal that it is highly unlikely that triploids in the sympatric geographical zone originated from backcrossing of tetraploid pollen donors to diploid mother plants (see map in Schinkel et al. 2016). Tetraploids typically produce reduced pollen with a diploid chromosome set ( $2x$ ). Events whereby diploid pollen fertilize the egg of a sexual diploid would also result in triploid embryos accompanied by tetraploid endosperm (3:4). However, we did not find a single seed with this ploidy structure. Hence, we cannot confirm the theoretical possibility of a secondary origin of triploids, which is further impeded by low fertility (Hörandl and Temsch 2009).

However, we also found evidence for  $2n$  pollen being involved in biparental polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*. One seed among diploids revealed a tetraploid ( $4x$ ) embryo and a hexaploid ( $6x$ ) endosperm, which can only result from an unreduced diploid ( $2x$ ) pollen that has fertilized both the egg ( $2x$ ) and central cell ( $4x$ ) of an unreduced ( $2x$ ) embryo sac. Due to the involvement of both unreduced male and female gametes, the mechanism of autotetraploidization here would be a biparental process rather than a uniparental one, as would be the case if the polyploidization was entirely based on either unreduced female or male gametes. However, such biparental polyploidization may be also caused by reduced pollen of surrounding higher-ploidy individuals, including aneuploid pollen of triploids. This case is more likely as the seed was formed in a population of mixed ploidies in the contact zone of cytotypes (Schinkel et al. 2016).

It is generally thought that triploids have low fertility or even are totally sterile. Indeed, in many species, difficulties in the production of viable seeds and pollen restrict their role in tetraploid formation (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). However, recent studies that estimated fer-

tility of triploids suggested that triploids in many taxa are able to produce some euploid gametes and are therefore often semi-fertile (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). Accordingly, in our previous study on *R. kuepferi* (Schinkel et al. 2016) we had obtained 125 fully developed seeds from 25 triploid plants, which we analyzed with DNA flow cytometry. Most seeds consisted of a triploid embryo and a pentaploid endosperm, when produced sexually (six seeds), or hepta- as well as octaploid endosperm, when produced apomictically (119 seeds). Although seed set in triploids is lowest among the three analyzed cytotypes (Schinkel et al. 2016), these findings suggest that triploids are indeed fertile to some degree, not least because they mainly reproduce via apomixis. Switching the reproductive path to apomixis is a common strategy of polyploid plants to escape sexual-based F<sub>1</sub> sterility (e.g., Hojsgaard et al. 2014) and thus constitutes an important factor in the establishment of a persistent amount of triploids among diploid populations, which is sufficient to allow further polyploidization steps. Focusing on the six seeds of triploid individuals that featured a ploidy shift of the embryo, four seeds possessed tetraploid (4x) embryos. Heptaploid (7x) endosperm of two of these seeds indicates an origin from unreduced egg cells fertilized by euploid reduced 1x pollen of either a triploid or diploid donor. Such a pathway can be described as unilateral female sexual tetraploidization involving unreduced (3x) embryo sacs. The remaining two seeds with tetraploid embryos were accompanied by a nonaploid or a decaploid endosperm, respectively. In both cases, the most plausible explanation for the observed patterns is the presence of trinucleate endosperm (Talent and Dickinson 2007), since unreduced triploid pollen can explain nonaploid endosperm, but would cause hexaploid embryos. Certainly, trinucleate nonaploid endosperm implies that the endosperm developed autonomously, i.e., without fertilization (pseudogamy), as we previously found in some seeds of tetraploid individuals (Schinkel et al. 2016). In the case of decaploid endosperm, we assume a normal double fertilization of the unreduced egg cell and the trinucleate endosperm by a euploid reduced 1x pollen (diploid/triploid donor). Besides the four seeds comprising tetraploid embryos, two seeds were detected with diploid embryos and a triploid endosperm. Although comprising the same embryo/endosperm condition as regularly formed seeds of sexual diploids, it remains elusive whether these seeds would be fertile or not.

In comparison with triploids, an even larger variety in possible mating outcomes was observed in the progeny of tetraploid mother plants. Besides the most common, sexual and asexual reproduction without changes of embryo ploidy (Schinkel et al. 2016), we found 33

seeds in which a ploidy shift in the embryo could be detected. Interestingly, most of these seeds (12) contained a polyhaploid embryo, i.e., resulting from a reduced, unfertilized egg cell (Table 1). The other seeds contained either again B<sub>III</sub> offspring (unreduced female gametes fertilized by reduced male gametes) or reduced, but triploid embryos and 6x to 8x endosperm (Table 1). This last developmental pathway can only be interpreted with an irregular female meiosis resulting in aneuploid gametes. Such seeds were also found regularly in a previous study within tetraploid populations outside the contact zone of diploids and tetraploids (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). Their formation may be explained by multivalent formation and unequal chromosome segregation during meiosis in these autotetraploid plants, resulting in aneuploid megaspores (see Cosendai et al. 2011).

### ***b) Endosperm imbalance and triploid block***

As in other plants, triploids of *R. kuepferi* have a lower seed set than diploids and tetraploids (Schinkel et al. 2016). Seed quality is in most angiosperms strongly dependent on proper endosperm formation as it is the nutritious tissue for the embryo. The ratio of two maternal-to-paternal genome copies appears to be optimal (Scott 2007; Köhler et al. 2010). Paternal genes proliferate endosperm growth, while maternal genes downregulate growth but are important for normal cellularization of endosperm (Spielmann et al. 2003). Genomic imprinting, i.e., the differential expression of paternally and maternally inherited genes, is another potential factor of endosperm imbalance (Haig and Westoby 1991; Vinkenoog et al. 2003; Köhler et al. 2010). Interploidy crosses affect the endosperm balance by altering maternal-to-paternal genome contributions. However, some pseudogamous apomicts developed mechanisms to overcome detrimental effects resulting from such deviations, for example conformation in megagametophyte structure and/or fertilization behavior, in particular dispermy (sexual polyploidization), as well as endosperm fertilization under inclusion of both sperm nuclei (Talent and Dickinson 2007; Šarhanová et al. 2012; Ludwig et al. 2013; Burgess et al. 2014). While the female triploid bridge via unreduced egg cells and polar nuclei will result in triploid embryos accompanied by an unbalanced endosperm containing a maternal-to-paternal genome ratio of  $4m:1p$ , the male triploid bridge would result in a maternal-to-paternal genome ratio of  $2m:2p$  in the endosperm. In *R. kuepferi*, we only observed the pathway of unreduced female gamete formation, which may have less severe effects on endosperm (smaller, but cellularized) than the paternal excess (over-proliferated, but not cellularized;

see Spielmann et al. 2003 on *Arabidopsis*). Observations of rare cases of autonomous endosperm formation in Cosendai and Hörandl (2010) and Schinkel et al. (2016) support the hypothesis that the species *R. kuepferi* tolerates a lower paternal genome contribution to endosperm better than a paternal excess. Hence, these findings together with data presented in this study demonstrate the triploid block in *R. kuepferi* is not strict and still allows for triploid seed formation at low frequencies.

### **c) Pollen ploidy**

In many plant taxa, pollen ploidy can directly be assessed by pollen size measurements (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). Hence, differences in diameter of reduced and unreduced pollen should be likewise detectable. Several studies reported that the diameter of  $2n$  pollen grains is often 30–40% larger than that of reduced pollen and that size distribution of reduced and unreduced pollen is mostly bimodal (e.g., Róis et al. 2012; Cohen et al. 2013; De Storme et al. 2013; Marinho et al. 2014; Rotreklová and Krahulcová 2016). Huber (1988) reported significant differences in diameter between pollen of di- and tetraploids in *R. kuepferi*, with diploid pollen being on average smaller than tetraploid pollen. Our microscopic investigations and results of a high-throughput pollen sizing method, measuring pollen diameters of several thousand pollen grains per individual volumetrically, in fact revealed a greater variation in size and shape than previously thought. Pollen of both cytotypes consisted of grains assignable to four distinctive size classes, found in pollen samples of every single individual. In accordance with the results of Huber (1988), most pollen grains in tetraploids have a slightly larger mean diameter (size classes B, C<sub>1</sub> and C<sub>2</sub>; see Table 2), when compared to pollen grains isolated from diploid plants in the same size ranges. Discernible and significant differences between pollen from di- and tetraploids occur mainly in proportions of observed pollen in one size class or another. Considering the differences in the distribution of the counted pollen among the different size classes as a whole, it is particularly striking that most pollen grains of tetraploids (53.0%) were found in the smaller size class B (see Table 2, Fig. 3). Our microscopic studies generally confirmed these findings and additionally identified the smaller size classes as non-viable. Shriveled, misshapen and very small pollen grains (size class A), as well as normally shaped pollen grains with a diameter under 27  $\mu\text{m}$  (size class B), were not stainable, which accounts for more than two-third of all measured pollen in tetraploids. The unusual round and smooth shape of very large pollen (size class C<sub>2</sub>) suggests that these might be as

well infertile even though they contain high levels of starch, as shown by Lugol's iodine staining. Likely, only pollen grains with a diameter in the size range between 27 and 33  $\mu\text{m}$  (size class C1) seem to represent fully developed, mature, viable pollen that can contribute to successful fertilization. A huge amount of aborted pollen grains and a highly variable pollen size as found in *R. kuepferi* is typical for facultatively apomictic plants (Izmailow 1996; Hörandl et al. 1997; Voigt et al. 2007) and likely results from meiotic and developmental disturbances during male gametophyte formation (e.g., Hojsgaard et al. 2014).

The observed differences in the proportions of size classes between the volumetric measurements of the Multisizer 3 and those detected by microscopy might be explained by the much larger number of pollen counts within samples that were automatically measured and/or by biases through subjective preference of measuring well-formed pollen during direct visual observation. Very big and especially very small particles further contribute to the fractions of size class A and C2, where highest deviations between measurements were found. Hence, the high-throughput method of volume-based particle size measurements allows for an accurate quantification of pollen size analysis, but is more informative if combined with the time-consuming method of direct optical examination by microscope, at least in our model system.

Because of the heterogeneity of pollen size and the overlap of ranges in diameter of viable pollen between diploid and tetraploids, we cannot directly infer pollen ploidy from pollen size in *R. kuepferi*. Hence, the assessment of actual frequencies and effects of unreduced and aneuploid male gamete formation still needs further investigation. Considering our flow cytometric seed screening results compared to our volumetric and microscopic pollen data in conjunction with the constraints of endosperm balance discussed above, we conclude that unreduced pollen are most likely only involved in rare cases of biparental sexual polyploidization, i.e., when the female gametes are unreduced too.



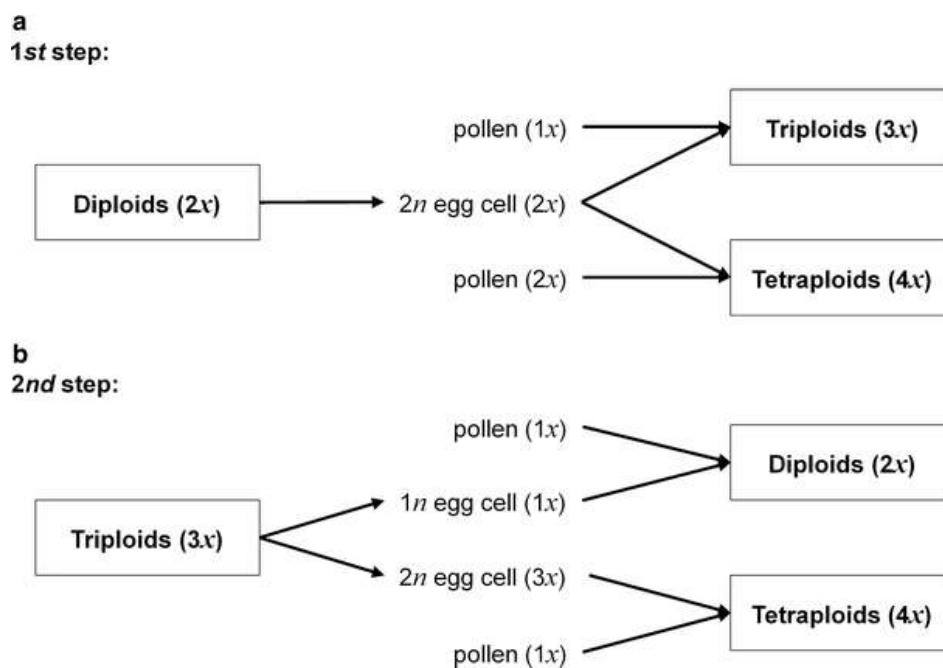
#### **d) Mechanisms of unreduced gamete formation**

Although we observed female and male gamete formations only indirectly, some tentative conclusions can be drawn on the mechanisms of meiotic non-reduction. We suppose that apospory rather than restitutional meiosis is the major pathway to polyploidization in *R. kuepferi*. The great variation of pollen size classes and the regular occurrence of aneuploidy in female gametophytes of tetraploid plants (Table 1) suggest that unbalanced meiosis happens frequently in both male and female developments. The resulting micro- and megaspores have various unbalanced chromosome complements. During apomictic female gametophyte development, unreduced embryo sac formation happens in *R. kuepferi* via apospory (Burnier et al. 2009), which is also well documented for other *Ranunculus* species (Nogler 1984; Hojsgaard et al. 2014). Diplospory, as a result of female restitutional meiosis, has never been reported for *Ranunculus*. In aposporous  $2n$  megaspore formation, a somatic cell of the nucellus takes over gametophyte identity and development, while meiotic products abort. This way, female gametophyte development bypasses all detrimental effects of disturbed chromosomal segregation at meiosis and instead produces megaspores with complete unreduced chromosome sets. For male reproductive development, no alternative to meiosis is available, and reduced, unreduced and unbalanced pollen is probably produced in parallel. Selection on euploid male gametes and constraints of endosperm balance will probably favor the involvement of normally reduced pollen grains (i.e., haploid) for fertilization and final seed development, while unreduced pollen appear to be rarely successful.

#### **e) Implications for the evolution of polyploidy and apomixis**

Our data suggest that polyploidization in *R. kuepferi* mainly occurs through female triploid bridge, as unreduced female gamete formation was observed in all cytotypes. This way, triploids can easily be generated, and in turn produce tetraploid offspring (Fig. 6). The pathway of a male triploid bridge was not observed in this species. Since the capability to form unreduced female gametophytes via apospory is supposed to be a heritable trait (Nogler 1984; Ozias-Akins and Van Dijk 2007), tetraploids that originated from the described female variant of unilateral sexual polyploidization should be able to inherit this trait to the offspring. Continued fertilization and  $B_{III}$  offspring formation would result in constant increase in ploidy lev-

els, which is, however, limited by cellular constraints (Comai 2005). In contrast, if regular unreduced embryo sac formation is coupled to parthenogenetic development, then the plants can keep ploidy levels constant in the offspring and reproduce fully asexually via seeds (apomixis). Such a fully functional apomixis is the predominant mode of reproduction in tetraploid *R. kuepferi* populations (Schinkel et al. 2016). Strikingly, fully functional apomixis (with unreduced, unfertilized egg cells) has already been observed in some diploid populations (Schinkel et al. 2016), further confirming a general capacity and genetic determination for unreduced female gamete formation. Among tetraploids, these previous studies on *R. kuepferi* did not detect a single tetraploid individual that shows full sexual reproduction, which would be expected if polyploidization is caused by unreduced pollen as unilateral, sexual and male-dependent process. Based on the absence of  $3x$  seeds resulting from male  $2n$  gametes, we thus assume that sexual tetraploid populations probably never originated in *R. kuepferi*.



**Fig. 6** Scheme representing different observed pathways of evolutionary origin of polyploids among *Ranunculus kuepferi*. Triploid formation is depicted as first step of a female triploid bridge in **a**, tetraploid formation as second step in **b**

The form of unreduced egg cell formation via apospory not only facilitates polyploidization but additionally aids in the establishment of the apomictic mode of reproduction. The conclusion that partial apomixis is rather cause than consequence of polyploidy contradicts older theories which postulated polyploidy to be a precondition for expression of apomixis (Nogler

1984; Carman 1997; Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). According to our results, it is rather the other way round. First, apospory appears in diploids, resulting in polyploidization. Then, after coupling to parthenogenesis, apomixis would be established in the polyploid line. These findings also support the idea of apomixis being a springboard for polyploidization and further evolution rather than a dead end (Hörandl and Hojsgaard 2012). The coupling of unreduced egg cell formation to parthenogenesis has further implications for the establishment of newly formed tetraploids. Sexual neopolyploids often suffer from a minority cytotype disadvantage (Levin 1975), as they emerge as single or a few individuals in a predominantly diploid population, where they would be fertilized predominantly with “wrong” haploid pollen. Triploid embryo formation and the above-discussed endosperm imbalances would lower their fitness and impede establishment of polyploids. In contrast, the shift to apomixis and self-fertility can overcome this problem and allow for establishment of polyploid populations even via a single or a few tetraploid individuals. This advantage of tetraploid apomictic populations, among others, may have contributed to the observed large distributions of tetraploid *R. kuepferi*, in contrast to sexual diploid populations which failed to expand their geographical area after the last glaciation (Schinkel et al. 2016; Kirchheimer et al. 2016).

## 6. References

- Aliyu OM, Schranz ME and Sharbel TF.** 2010. Quantitative variation for apomictic reproduction in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 97:1719–1731
- Baack EJ.** 2005. Ecological factors influencing tetraploid, establishment in snow buttercups (*Ranunculus adoneus*, Ranunculaceae): Minority cytotype exclusion and barriers to triploid formation. *American Journal of Botany* 92:1827–1835
- Bell G.** 1982. The Masterpiece of Nature: The Evolution and Genetics of Sexuality. *Cambridge University Press Archive, Cambridge*
- Bicknell RA and Koltunow AM.** 2004. Understanding Apomixis: Recent Advances and Remaining Conundrums. *The Plant Cell* 16:228–245
- Bicknell RA, Lambie SC and Butler RC.** 2003. Quantification of progeny classes in two facultatively apomictic accessions of *Hieracium*. *Hereditas* 138:11–20
- Bierzychudek P.** 1985. Patterns in plant parthenogenesis. *Experientia* 41:1255–1264
- Blanc G, Hokamp K and Wolfe KH.** 2003. A recent polyploidy superimposed on older large-scale duplications in the *Arabidopsis* genome. *Genome Research* 13:137–144
- Bretagnolle F and Thompson JD.** 1995. Gametes with the somatic chromosome number: mechanisms of their formation and role in the evolution of autopolyploid plants. *New Phytologist* 129:1–22
- Brink RA and Cooper DC.** 1947. The endosperm in seed development. *The Botanical Review* 13:479–541
- Brownfield L and Köhler C.** 2011. Unreduced gamete formation in plants: mechanisms and prospects. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 62:1659–1668
- Burgess MB, Cushman KR, Doucette ET, Talent N, Frye CT and Campbell CS.** 2014. Effects of apomixis and polyploidy on diversification and geographic distribution in *Amelanchier* (Rosaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 101:1375–1387
- Burnier J, Buerki S, Arrigo N, Küpfer P and Alvarez N.** 2009. Genetic structure and evolution of Alpine polyploid complexes: *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae) as a case study. *Molecular Ecology* 18:3730–3744
- Carman JG.** 1997. Asynchronous expression of duplicate genes in angiosperms may cause apomixis, bispory, tetraspory, and polyembryony. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 61:51–94
- Cohen H, Fait A and Tel-Zur N.** 2013. Morphological, cytological and metabolic consequences of autopolyploidization in *Hylocereus* (Cactaceae) species. *BioMed Central Plant Biology* 13:173–186
- Comai L.** 2005. The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 6:836–846
- Cosendai A-C and Hörandl E.** 2010. Cytotype stability, facultative apomixis and Geographical Parthenogenesis in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 105:457–470
- Cosendai A-C, Rodewald J and Hörandl E.** 2011. Origin and distribution of autopolyploids via apomixis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Taxon* 60:355–364

- Cosendai A-C, Wagner J, Ladinig U, Rosche C and Hörandl E.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis and population genetic structure in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Heredity* 110:560–569
- De Storme N and Geelen D.** 2013. Sexual Polyploidization in Plants: Cytological Mechanisms and Molecular Regulation. *New Phytologist* 198:670–684
- De Storme N, Copenhaver GP and Geelen D.** 2012. Production of diploid male gametes in *Arabidopsis* by cold-induced destabilization of postmeiotic radial microtubule arrays. *Plant Physiology* 160:1808–1826
- De Storme N, Zamariola L, Mau M, Sharbel TF and Geelen D.** 2013. Volume-based pollen size analysis: an advanced method to assess somatic and gametophytic ploidy in flowering plants. *Plant Reproduction* 26:65–81
- Dobeš C, Lückl A, Hülber K and Paule J.** 2013. Prospects and limits of the flow cytometric seed screen – insights from *Potentilla sensu lato* (Potentilleae, Rosaceae). *New Phytologist* 198:605–616
- Dobeš C, Mitchell-Olds T and Koch M.** 2004. Extensive chloroplast haplotype variation indicates Pleistocene hybridization and radiation of North American *Arabis drummondii*, *A. x divaricarpa*, and *A. holboellii* (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Ecology* 13:349–370
- Doležal J, Greilhuber J and Suda J.** 2007. Estimation of nuclear DNA content in plants using flow cytometry. *Nature Protocols* 2:2233–2244
- Glennon KL, Ritchie ME and Segraves KA.** 2014. Evidence for shared broad-scale climatic niches of diploid and polyploid plants. *Ecology Letters* 17:574–582
- Greilhuber J, Doležal J, Lysák MA and Bennett MD.** 2005. The origin, evolution and proposed stabilization of the terms 'Genome Size' and 'C-Value' to describe nuclear DNA contents. *Annals of Botany* 95:255–260
- Haig D.** 2013. Kin conflict in seed development: An interdependent but fractious collective. *Annual Review of Cell and Developmental Biology* 29:189–211
- Haig D and Westoby M.** 1991. Genomic imprinting in the endosperm: its effect on seed development in crosses between species, and between different ploidies of the same species, and its implications for the evolution of apomixis. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 333:1–13
- Harlan JR and de Wet JMJ.** 1975. On Ö. Winge and a prayer: the origins of polyploidy. *The Botanical Review* 41:361–390
- Hegarty MJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2008. Genomic clues to the evolutionary success of polyploid plants. *Current Biology* 18:435–444
- Hojsgaard D, Greilhuber J, Pellino M, Paun O, Sharbel TF and Hörandl E.** 2014. Emergence of apospory and bypass of meiosis via apomixis after sexual hybridisation and polyploidisation. *New Phytologist* 204:1000–1012

- Hojsgaard D, Martínez EJ and Quarin CL.** 2013. Competition between meiotic and apomictic pathways during ovule and seed development results in clonality. *New Phytologist* 197:336–347
- Hörandl E.** 2006. The complex causality of Geographical Parthenogenesis. *New Phytologist* 171(3):525–538
- Hörandl E and Hojsgaard D.** 2012. The evolution of apomixis in angiosperms: a reappraisal. *Plant Biosystems* 146(3):681–693
- Hörandl E and Tensch EM.** 2009. Introgression of apomixis into sexual species is inhibited by mentor effects and ploidy barriers in the *Ranunculus auricomus* complex. *Annals of Botany* 104:81–89
- Hörandl E, Cosendai A-C and Tensch EM.** 2008. Understanding the geographic distributions of apomictic plants: a case for a pluralistic approach. *Plant Ecology and Diversity* 1:309–320
- Hörandl E, Dobeš CH and Lambrou M.** 1997. Chromosomen- und Pollenuntersuchungen an österreichischen Sippen des *Ranunculus auricomus*-Komplexes. *Botanica Helvetica* 107:195–209
- Huber W.** 1988. Natürliche Bastardierungen zwischen weissblühenden *Ranunculus*-Arten in den Alpen [Natural hybridizations between white-flowered species of *Ranunculus* in the Alps]. *Veröffentlichungen des Geobotanischen Institutes der Eidgenössischen Technischen Hochschule, Stiftung Rübel, Zürich* 100:1–160
- Hull-Sanders HM, Johnson RH, Owen HA and Meyer GA.** 2009. Effects of polyploidy on secondary chemistry, physiology, and performance of native and invasive genotypes of *Solidago gigantea* (Asteraceae). *American Journal of Botany* 96:762–770
- Husband BC.** 2000. Constraints on polyploid evolution: a test of the minority cytotype exclusion principle. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 267:217–223
- Husband BC.** 2004. The role of triploid hybrids in the evolutionary dynamics of mixed-ploidy populations. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 82:537–546
- Husband BC and Schemske DW.** 2000. Ecological mechanisms of reproductive isolation and coexistence of diploid and tetraploid *Chamerion angustifolium*. *Journal of Ecology* 88:1–14
- Izmailow R.** 1996. Reproductive strategy in the *Ranunculus auricomus* complex (Ranunculaceae). *Acta Societatis Botanicorum Poloniae* 65:167–170
- Jiao Y, Wickett NJ, Ayyampalayam S, Chanderbali AS, Landherr L, Ralph PE, Tomsho LP, Hu Y, Liang H, Soltis PS, Soltis DE, Clifton SW, Schlarbaum SE, Schuster SC, Ma H, Leebens-Mack J and de Pamphilis CW.** 2011. Ancestral polyploidy in seed plants and angiosperms. *Nature* 473:97–100
- Karpechenko GD.** 1927. The production of polyploid gametes in hybrids. *Hereditas* 9:349–368
- Kearney M.** 2005. Hybridization, glaciation and Geographical Parthenogenesis. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 20:495–502
- Keller F, Körner C.** 2003. The role of photoperiodism in alpine plant development. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research* 35:361–368
- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning J-C, Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE,**

- Hörandl E and Dullinger S. 2016. A matter of scale: apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716–726
- Klatt S, Hadacek F, Hodač L, Brinkmann G, Eilerts M, Hojsgaard D and Hörandl E. 2016. Photoperiod extension enhances sexual megaspore formation and triggers metabolic reprogramming in facultative apomictic *Ranunculus auricomus*. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:278–293
- Köhler C, Mittelsten-Scheid O and Erilova A. 2010. The impact of the triploid block on the origin and evolution of polyploid plants. *Trends in Genetics* 26:142–148
- Koltunow AM and Grossniklaus U. 2003. Apomixis: a developmental perspective. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 54:547–574
- Kurepin LV, Walton LJ, Reid DM, Chinnappa CC and Pharis RP. 2007. Photoperiod, light quality, and irradiance effects on flowering in the alpine and prairie ecotypes of *Stellaria longipes*. *Canadian Journal of Botany* 85:538–544
- Levin DA. 1975. Minority cytotype exclusion in local plant populations. *Taxon* 24:35–43
- Levin DA. 1983. Polyploidy and novelty in flowering plants. *The American Naturalist* 122:1–25
- Levin DA. 2004. The ecological transition in speciation. *New Phytologist* 161:91–96
- Lin B-Y. 1984. Ploidy barrier to endosperm development in Maize. *Genetics* 107:103–15
- Lokhande SD, Ogawa K, Tanaka A and Hara T. 2003. Effect of temperature on ascorbate peroxidase activity and flowering of *Arabidopsis thaliana* ecotypes under different light conditions. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 160:57–64
- Lovell JT, Aliyu OM, Mau M, Schranz ME, Koch M, Kiefer C, Song B-H, Mitchell-Olds T and Sharbel TF. 2013. On the origin and evolution of apomixis in *Boechera*. *Plant Reproduction* 26:309–315
- Lu J, Zhang C, Baulcombe DC and Chen ZJ. 2012. Maternal siRNAs as regulators of parental genome imbalance and gene expression in endosperm of *Arabidopsis* seeds. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 109:5529–5534
- Ludwig S, Robertson A, Rich TCG, Djordjevic M, Cerovic R, Houston L, Harris SA and Hiscock SJ. 2013. Breeding systems, hybridization and continuing evolution in Avon Gorge *Sorbus*. *Annals of Botany* 111:563–575
- Marinho RC, Mendes-Rodrigues C, Bonetti AM and Oliveira PE. 2014. Pollen and stomata morphometrics and polyploidy in *Eriotheca* (Malvaceae-Bombacoideae). *BMC Plant Biology* 16:508–511
- Mason AS and Pires JC. 2015. Unreduced gametes: meiotic mishap or evolutionary mechanism?. *Trends in Genetics* 31:5–10
- Masterson J. 1994. Stomatal size in fossil plants: evidence for polyploidy in majority of angiosperms. *Science* 264:421–24
- Matzk F, Meister A and Schubert I. 2000. An efficient screen for reproductive pathways using mature seeds of monocots and dicots. *The Plant Journal* 21:97–108
- Mirzaghaderi G, Hörandl E. 2016. The evolution of meiotic sex and its alternatives. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 283:20161221

- Nogler GA.** 1984. Gametophytic apomixis. In: Johri PBM (eds) Embryology of angiosperms. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 475–518
- Otto SP and Whitton J.** 2000. Polyploid Incidence and Evolution. *Annual Review of Genetics* 34:401–437
- Ozias-Akins P and Van Dijk PJ.** 2007. Mendelian genetics of apomixis in plants. *Annual Review of Genetics* 41:509–537
- Parisod C and Besnard G.** 2007. Glacial in situ survival in the Western Alps and polytopic autopolyploidy in *Biscutella laevigata* L. (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Ecology* 16:2755–2767
- Pecrix Y, Rallo G, Folzer H, Cigna M, Gudín S and Le Bris M.** 2011. Polyploidization mechanisms: temperature environment can induce diploid gamete formation in *Rosa* sp. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 62:3587–3597
- Quarin CL.** 1986. Seasonal changes in the incidence of apomixis of diploid, triploid, and tetraploid plants of *Paspalum cromyorrhizon*. *Euphytica* 35:515–522
- R Core Team.** 2014. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. *R Foundation for Statistical Computing*
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 1998. Pathways, mechanisms, and rates of polyploid formation in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29:467–501
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 2002. Neopolyploidy in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 33:589–639
- Rani S, Gupta RC, Kumari S, Rana JC.** 2013. Chromosomal diversity in three species of genus *Rosa* L. (Rosaceae) from district Kangara of Himachal Pradesh. *Indian Journal of Genetics and Plant Breeding* 73:454–458
- Randle AM, Snyder JB and Kalisz S.** 2009. Can differences in autonomous selfing ability explain differences in range size among sister taxa pairs of *Collinsia* (Plantaginaceae)? An extension of Baker's Law. *New Phytologist* 183:618–629
- Róis AS, Teixeira G, Sharbel TF, Fuchs J, Martins S, Espírito-Santo D and Caperta AD.** 2012. Male fertility versus sterility, cytotype, and DNA quantitative variation in seed production in diploid and tetraploid sea lavenders (*Limonium* sp., Plumbaginaceae) reveal diversity in reproduction modes. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 25:305–318
- Rotreklová O and Krahulcová A.** 2016. Estimating paternal efficiency in an agamic polyploid complex: pollen stainability and variation in pollen size related to reproduction mode, ploidy level and hybridogenous origin in *Pilosella* (Asteraceae). *Folia Geobotanica* 51:175–186
- Šarhanová P, Vašut RJ, Dančák M, Bureš P and Trávníček B.** 2012. New insights into the variability of reproduction modes in European populations of *Rubus* subgen. *Rubus*: how sexual are polyploid brambles?. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 25:319–335
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant. *AoB PLANTS* 8:plw064



- Schranz ME, Dobeš C, Koch MA and Mitchell-Olds T.** 2005. Sexual reproduction, hybridization, apomixis, and polyploidization in the genus *Boechnera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 92:1797–1810
- Scott RJ.** 2007. Polyspermy in apomictic *Crataegus*: yes and no. *New Phytologist* 173:227–230
- Segraves KA, Thompson JN, Soltis PS and Soltis DE.** 1999. Multiple origins of polyploidy and the geographic structure of *Heuchera grossulariifolia*. *Molecular Ecology* 8:253–262
- Sharbel TF, Voigt ML, Corral JM, Thiel T, Varshney A, Kumlehn J, Vogel H and Rotter B.** 2009. Molecular signatures of apomictic and sexual ovules in the *Boechnera holboellii* complex. *Plant Journal* 58:870–882
- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 1999. Polyploidy: recurrent formation and genome evolution. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 14:348–352
- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 2000. Contributions of plant molecular systematics to studies of molecular evolution. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 42:45–75
- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 2009. The role of hybridization in plant speciation. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 60:561–588
- Soltis DE, Soltis PS, Pires JC, Kovarik A, Tate JA and Mavrodiev E.** 2004. Recent and recurrent polyploidy in *Tragopogon* (Asteraceae): cytogenetic, genomic and genetic comparisons. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 82:485–501
- Sora D, Kron P, Husband BC.** 2016. Genetic and environmental determinants of unreduced gamete production in *Brassica napus*, *Sinapis arvensis* and their hybrids. *Heredity* 117:440–448
- Spielmann M, Vinkenoog R and Scott RJ.** 2003. Genetic mechanisms of apomixis. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 358:1095–1103
- Stebbins GL.** 1950. Variation and Evolution in Plants. *Columbia University Press, New York*
- Stebbins GL.** 1971. Chromosomal Evolution in Higher Plants. *Addison–Wesley, London*
- Strasburger E.** 1910. Sexuelle und apogame Fortpflanzung bei Urticaceen. *Jahrbuch der Wissenschaftlichen Botanik* 47:245–288
- Talent N and Dickinson TA.** 2007. Endosperm formation in aposporous *Crataegus* (Rosaceae, Spiraeoideae, tribe Pyraceae): parallels to Ranunculaceae and Poaceae. *New Phytologist* 173:231–249
- Tayale A and Parisod C.** 2013. Natural pathways to polyploidy in plants and consequences for genome reorganization. *Cytogenetic and Genome Research* 140:79–96
- Tie S, Xia J, Qiu F and Zheng Y.** 2006. Genome-wide analysis of maize cytoplasmic male sterility-S based on QTL mapping. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 24:71–80
- Treier UA, Broennimann O, Normand S, Guisan A, Schaffner U, Steinger T and Müller-Schärer H.** 2009. Shift in cytotype frequency and niche space in the invasive plant *Centaurea maculosa*. *Ecology* 90:1366–1377
- Van Dijk PJ.** 2003. Ecological and evolutionary opportunities of apomixis: insights from *Taraxacum* and *Chondrilla*. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 358:1113–1121

- Vinkenoog R, Bushell C, Spielman M, Adams S, Dickinson HG and Scott RJ.** 2003. Genomic imprinting and endosperm development in flowering plants. *Molecular Biotechnology* 25:149–184
- Voigt ML, Melzer M, Rutten T, Mitchell-Olds T and Sharbel TF.** 2007. Gametogenesis in the apomictic *Boechera holboellii* complex: the male perspective. In: Hörandl E, Grossniklaus U, Van Dijk PJ, Sharbel T (eds) Apomixis: evolution, mechanisms and perspective. *Gantner, Ruggell*, pp 235–258
- Wang Y-Q, Zhang D-X and Chen Z-Y.** 2004. Pollen Histochemistry and Pollen: Ovule Ratios in Zingiberaceae. *Annals of Botany* 94:583–591
- Wang X, Cheng Z-M, Zhi S, Xu F.** 2016. Breeding Triploid Plants: A Review. *Czech Journal of Genetics and Plant Breeding* 52:41–54
- Wendel JF.** 2000. Genome evolution in polyploids. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 42:225–249
- Wood TE, Takebayashi N, Barker MS, Mayrose I, Greenspoon PB and Rieseberg LH.** 2009. The frequency of polyploid speciation in vascular plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 106:13875–13879

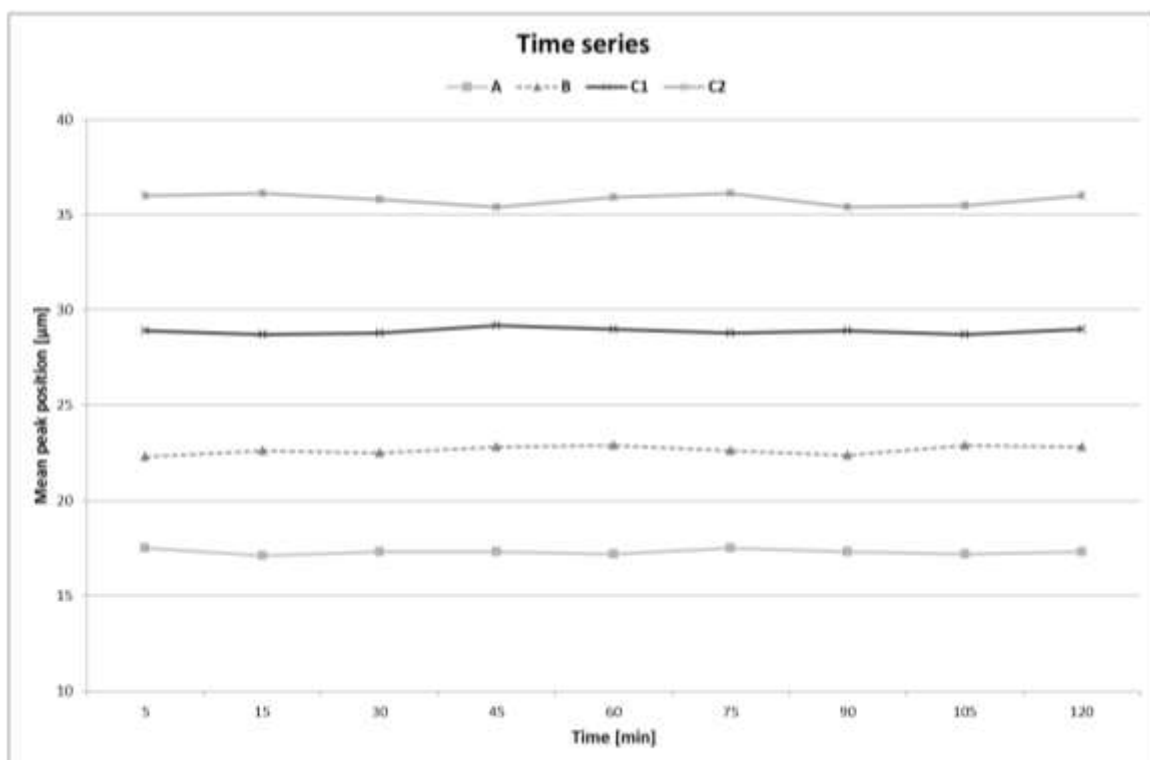
## 7. Supplementary Material

**Online Resource 1.** Table of flow cytometry data of all individuals with peak position on flow histograms and total number of seeds.

| Individual | Ploidy | Embryo   |        |     | Endosperm |        |      |
|------------|--------|----------|--------|-----|-----------|--------|------|
|            |        | Position | CV [%] | N   | Position  | CV [%] | N    |
| 31-3-2     | 2X     | 155.8    | 3.8    | 127 | 251.8     | 4.4    | 1808 |
| 204-1-1    | 2X     | 192.6    | 4.8    | 178 | 279.6     | 4.7    | 1073 |
| 204-1-1    | 2X     | 146.9    | 5.5    | 232 | 242.0     | 6.5    | 692  |
| 204-1-2    | 2X     | 152.0    | 4.9    | 155 | 239.8     | 6.4    | 1279 |
| 200-1-2    | 3X     | 190.3    | 4.0    | 239 | 515.6     | 5.2    | 913  |
| 204-3-2    | 3X     | 93.1     | 5.2    | 219 | 303.7     | 4.3    | 1349 |
| 204-3-2    | 3X     | 185.2    | 4.2    | 201 | 457.4     | 6.8    | 1222 |
| 204-3-2    | 3X     | 190.1    | 4.1    | 230 | 332.0     | 4.8    | 867  |
| 204-3-3    | 3X     | 92.2     | 4.8    | 232 | 300.1     | 5.3    | 1497 |
| 205-2-1    | 3X     | 195.2    | 5.2    | 226 | 340.4     | 5.5    | 978  |
| 36-4-2     | 4X     | 292.7    | 4.5    | 164 | 485.9     | 4.1    | 523  |
| 37-3-2     | 4X     | 301.4    | 5.5    | 213 | 493.5     | 4.0    | 770  |
| 36-1-2     | 4X     | 93.1     | 5.6    | 204 | 283.3     | 4.0    | 1093 |
| 36-1-2     | 4X     | 143.7    | 3.1    | 93  | 373.5     | 5.2    | 419  |
| 40-4-3     | 4X     | 282.9    | 2.3    | 117 | 674.4     | 3.1    | 1166 |
| 36-1-2     | 4X     | 285.6    | 3.8    | 181 | 464.6     | 3.6    | 592  |
| 36-1-1     | 4X     | 298.1    | 3.2    | 126 | 485.8     | 4.0    | 310  |
| 40-4-2     | 4X     | 306.6    | 2.6    | 86  | 500.8     | 4.2    | 1566 |
| 45-1-1     | 4X     | 300.3    | 2.5    | 84  | 492.7     | 3.9    | 569  |
| 54-2-1     | 4X     | 289.2    | 4.3    | 145 | 482.4     | 4.0    | 408  |
| 58-2-3     | 4X     | 312.6    | 2.6    | 210 | 515.7     | 3.8    | 875  |
| 58-2-2     | 4X     | 312.8    | 3.1    | 147 | 539.5     | 3.6    | 705  |
| 73-1-3     | 4X     | 289.4    | 1.7    | 104 | 480.4     | 2.5    | 1128 |
| 111-1-2    | 4X     | 106.2    | 2.8    | 203 | 306.4     | 2.5    | 827  |
| 200-2-3    | 4X     | 93.1     | 7.3    | 347 | 278.3     | 5.7    | 954  |
| 200-2-3    | 4X     | 93.8     | 7.1    | 416 | 276.6     | 4.9    | 674  |
| 200-2-3    | 4X     | 94.9     | 6.7    | 416 | 278.9     | 5.7    | 560  |
| 200-2-2    | 4X     | 95.9     | 5.9    | 374 | 283.8     | 4.8    | 1100 |

|         |    |       |     |      |       |     |      |
|---------|----|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|
| 200-1-3 | 4X | 96.7  | 5.2 | 459  | 284.5 | 5.0 | 1300 |
| 200-2-2 | 4X | 96.9  | 6.7 | 338  | 289.2 | 4.0 | 1039 |
| 200-1-3 | 4X | 99.3  | 6.0 | 374  | 295.6 | 5.9 | 802  |
| 200-1-3 | 4X | 101.2 | 6.2 | 396  | 297.3 | 4.5 | 1073 |
| 204-2-3 | 4X | 100.6 | 6.2 | 236  | 247.4 | 6.2 | 1067 |
| 204-2-3 | 4X | 144.8 | 4.8 | 166  | 279.9 | 5.6 | 937  |
| 205-4-2 | 4X | 139.0 | 5.2 | 213  | 347.6 | 5.4 | 829  |
| 204-3-1 | 4X | 96.4  | 5.1 | 261  | 280.1 | 4.9 | 1381 |
| 204-3-1 | 4X | 149.1 | 4.6 | 174  | 387.9 | 5.0 | 831  |
| 204-3-1 | 4X | 152.1 | 4.0 | 194  | 394.4 | 4.4 | 1211 |
| 204-3-1 | 4X | 152.6 | 4.0 | 171  | 394.3 | 4.4 | 1126 |
| 205-4-1 | 4X | 147.2 | 4.9 | 205  | 335.5 | 6.6 | 863  |
| 205-4-1 | 4X | 149.0 | 5.2 | 1037 | 244.6 | 5.1 | 390  |
| 205-4-1 | 4X | 145.4 | 5.8 | 252  | 370.3 | 5.5 | 520  |
| 205-4-1 | 4X | 147.6 | 4.6 | 378  | 382.7 | 4.7 | 799  |

**Online Resource 2.** Diagram of time series analyses of pollen diameter measures after different incubation times on randomly chosen pollen samples.



## V. Chapter 3

### **Epigenetic patterns and Geographical Parthenogenesis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae)**

Christoph C. F. Schinkel, Bernhard Kirchheimer, Stefan Dullinger, Simone Klatt, Eleni Syngelaki and Elvira Hörandl

Manuscript Draft

## 1. Abstract

Epigenetic mechanisms are important regulators of the response of plants to environmental conditions. Specifically, cytosine-methylation as heritable epigenetic modification is thought to have an important transgenerational effect on adaptation. Polyploidization and the switch to apomictic reproduction are correlated to changes of specific methylation profiles. We therefore hypothesize that DNA methylation plays a key role for the expression of apomixis, as well as the adaptation of plants to alpine environments. Both factors have contributed to the larger distribution areas of apomictic polyploids (Geographical Parthenogenesis).

On our alpine model system *Ranunculus kuepferi*, we tested differences in methylation patterns and their correlation to environmental data and geographical distributions across two cytotypes (diploid, tetraploid) and three reproduction modes (sexual, mixed, apomictic), by Methylation-sensitive Amplified Fragment-Length Polymorphism (MSAP). We used the isoschizomer enzymes *Msp*<sub>1</sub> (non-sensitive) and *Hpa*<sub>2</sub> (methylation-sensitive) combined with *EcoR*<sub>1</sub>.

MSAP profiles differed between both ploidy levels and the three modes of reproduction, both separately and between three combined groups (2x sexual vs. 4x apomictic and 4x mixed). The strongest differentiation was found for all types of epiloci between the tetraploid mixed and apomictic groups, suggesting an influence on expression of apomixis. The more conserved internally methylated epiloci correlate strongly to ploidy and may indicate partly heritable patterns. Although there was no specific spatial pattern detectable, all epiloci showed negative correlations to main climatic variables related to altitude. Correlation to climatic factors suggests an adaptive role of methylation in tetraploid apomictic *R. kuepferi* to harsh, cold conditions in the high alpine habitats. Cold induced epigenetic changes could have been a stimulus for the shift to apomixis.

## 2. Introduction

Apomixis refers to an asexual form of reproduction that produces clonally developed seeds as heritable trait (Nogler 1984, Koltunow & Grossniklaus 2003, Ozias & Van Dijk 2007). Unreduced embryo sacs are formed from either somatic nucellus cells or via restitutional meiosis during megaspore development (Asker & Jerling 1992; Koltunow & Grossniklaus 2003). Apomictic seeds sustain the genome configuration of their parental progenitors and hence establish the fixation of any genotype. Although apomixis is widespread in natural populations

and occurs among at least 78 families and more than 290 genera of angiosperms (Hojsgaard et al. 2014), genetic control mechanisms on its expression still remain elusive. In general, apomixis appears to be triggered by a spatial or rather temporal deregulation of the genes that control the sexual meiotic development of female gametes (Koltunow & Grossniklaus 2003, Ronceret & Vielle-Calzada 2015). For example, imbalanced expression of genes in the AGO protein family are suspected to influence cell fate in the ovule and may provoke somatic cells to form a apomeiotic megaspore mother cell (e. g. Grimanelli 2012, Hand & Koltunow 2014). By avoiding meiosis it has the potential to counteract negative distributional effects in chromosome segregation of recently established (de novo) polyploid species (Comai 2005). Almost all natural apomictic plants are polyploid (Carman 1997). Polyploidy is a naturally occurring condition in which organisms possess more than two sets of chromosomes. It is an elementary component of evolution (Ramsey & Schemske 1998), especially in plants (Soltis & Soltis 2000, Wendel 2000) and plays an important role in adaptation to new and harsh environments as well as speciation processes (Levin 1983, Soltis & Soltis 2009, Wood et al. 2009). Genome duplication is often accompanied by increased phenotypic plasticity (Hegarty and Hiscock 2008), which can result in evolutionary advantages. Furthermore Levin (1975, 2003) postulated that successful establishment of polyploid taxa involves niche differentiation, which is attended by shifted or even broadened tolerance spectra to environmental influences. Thereby a switch to asexual reproduction counteracts potential detrimental reproductive disadvantages. Hence, apomixis may be induced by or related to multiple genetic changes associated with the whole genome duplication/multiplication, such as transcriptional remodelling (Carman 1997, Otto & Whitton 2000, Koltunow & Grossniklaus 2003, Comai 2005, Cifuentes et al. 2009). However, recent studies suggest that apomixis can originate spontaneously in diploids (Bicknell 1997, Dobeš et al. 2006, Ozias-Akins & van Dijk 2007, Kantama et al. 2007, Siena et al. 2008, Aliyu et al. 2010, Schinkel et al. 2016, Barke et al. 2018). Many studies have shown that apomictic polyploids frequently exhibit rapid range expansions which often result in larger distribution areas compared to their diploid progenitors, a pattern called Geographical Parthenogenesis (van Dijk 2003, Kearney 2005, Hörandl 2006, Hörandl et al. 2008, Hull-Sanders et al. 2009, Treier et al. 2009). Such range expansions of polyploids express a tendency to particularly higher latitudes as well as elevations and accordingly more extreme habitats, i. e. colder climates (Bell 1982, Bierzychudek 1985, Kearney 2005, Hörandl 2006, Gregor 2013, Schinkel et al. 2016). Natural spontaneous occurrences of

apomixis have been particularly evident during climatic fluctuations throughout the Pleistocene (Carman 1997, Dobes et al. 2004, Paun et al. 2006). Experimental studies affirmed that abiotic factors such as light and especially temperature regime can shift the proportions between sexual and asexual reproduction in plants (Hörandl & Hadacek 2013, Klatt et al. 2018). Exceedingly cold temperatures are known to cause restitutional meiosis and consequently generate unreduced gametes (Ramsey & Schemske 1998, De Storme & Geelen 2013, De Storme et al. 2013a, Bomblies et al. 2015). Unreduced female gamete formation is a major component of apomixis and at the same time a pathway to polyploidization (Schinkel et al. 2017). However, the genomic and epigenomic background for establishment of polyploid apomicts in colder climates is still largely unknown.

Epigenetic processes provide advanced molecular information additional to genetic regulatory mechanisms, which are subject to constant transformation that largely interact on phenotypic characteristics without altering DNA sequences (Richards 2006, Bird 2007, Verhoeven et al. 2016). Among a variety of such reversible modifications, methylation at the 5' carbon of cytosine is an important epigenetic mechanism, particularly in plants (Jaenisch & Bird 2003, Bender 2004). It affects individual development through control of gene regulation and expression, as well as cell differentiation by activating, reducing or completely disabling the activity of particular genomic segments (e.g. Grant-Downton & Dickinson 2005, Berger 2007, Matzke et al. 2015, Espinas et al. 2016). Both biotic and abiotic environmental stimuli can trigger *de novo* and demethylation processes leading to different DNA methylation patterns (e.g. Labra et al. 2002, Sherman & Talbert 2002, Downen et al. 2012). Numerous other studies have demonstrated their effects on ecologically relevant traits and trait plasticity, that are frequently associated with the extent of genetic imprinting among heterochromatic and repetitive loci as well as silencing of both transposons and transgenes (Miura et al. 2001, Grossniklaus et al. 2001, Lippman et al. 2004, Zilberman et al. 2007, Jones 2012, 2014). Methylation is further involved in the regulatory mechanisms for expression of apomictic versus sexual reproduction (Shah et al. 2016; Rodrigo et al. 2017). It has also been demonstrated that genomic rearrangement itself due to hybridization or polyploidization can induce such changes in DNA methylation patterns (Adams & Wendel 2005, Dong et al. 2006, Grant-Downton & Dickinson 2006). Furthermore it is known, that environmental stresses can induce veritable changes in the methylation patterns of plants. Epigenetic variation can cause more variable phenotypic plasticity and selectable heritable variation than genomic mixing



(Herrera & Bazaga 2013, Herman & Sultan 2016, Banta & Richards 2018, Ecker et al. 2018). In plants, particularly temperature seems to trigger certain methylation conversions (De Storme et al. 2012, De Storme & Geelen 2013c, Verhoeven et al. 2010, Paun et al. 2010, Song et al. 2015, Banerjee et al. 2017, Liu et al. 2017). Such sensitivity could be associated with the potential to adapt rapidly to extreme environments. Since meiotic resetting of cytosine methylation is bypassed in apomictic plants, such lineages are also able to retain favorable methylation patterns over several generations. Previous experimental work on apomictic clonal dandelions demonstrated immediate response of plants to abiotic stress conditions, correlations to methylation patterns and heritability of traits with altered methylation profiles (Verhoeven et al. 2010; Verhoeven & Preite, 2013). The highly variable and reversible nature of methylation patterns lead to rapid responses within a single generation, which under certain conditions are stable over the organism's lifespan and can even be transmitted to next generations (Kakunati et al. 1999, Vaughn et al. 2007, Johannes et al. 2009, Bossdorf et al. 2010, Boyko et al. 2010). Hence, it influences evolutionary rates and trajectories of natural populations, with consequences for the selection of asexual genotypes and, as a hereditary element, their spread within populations (Latzel & Klimesova 2010, Massicotte & Angers 2012).

Here, we studied methylation patterns among natural di- and tetraploid populations of the alpine herb *Ranunculus kuepferi* Greuter & Burdet to investigate correlations to ploidy, reproduction mode and environmental influence along an altitude gradient in the European Alps between 1300 - 2800 m. The distribution of cytotypes shows pronounced Geographical Parthenogenesis (Cosendai et al. 2011, 2013, Kirchheimer et al. 2016, 2018), with diploid populations confined to the southwestern Alps, while tetraploids colonize previously glaciated areas of higher elevations in the central and eastern Alps (Burnier et al. 2009, Cosendai & Hörandl 2010). Tetraploid populations furthermore exhibited a pronounced niche shift towards colder temperatures (Kirchheimer et al. 2016, 2018; Schinkel et al. 2016). Diploid individuals reproduce sexually, with few exceptions of spontaneously generated apomictic seeds, tetraploid plants are facultative apomictic with varying proportions of sexual and asexual seed formation (Schinkel et al. 2016). Combination effects of niche shifts and mode of reproduction explain the colonization success of tetraploids in the Alps (Kirchheimer et al. 2018). Cosendai et al. (2011, 2013) had shown with AFLP and microsatellite studies that tetraploid populations of *R. kuepferi* are autopolyploids and show a similar level of genetic variation as their diploid

progenitor populations. Therefore, we concentrated here on possible epigenetic variation, which might explain observed shifts in the reproduction mode and further adaptations of the tetraploid cytotype to their specific alpine environment (Schinkel et al. 2016, Kirchheimer et al. 2016).

Our study evaluates possible differences in epigenetic patterns between cytotypes and reproduction modes to gain better insights into correlations to expression of apomixis. To get a better understanding of the putative adaptive role of epigenetic mechanisms, we test for correlations of methylation patterns and important climatic variables. Altogether we try to understand the role of methylation patterns for explaining Geographical Parthenogenesis.

### 3. Materials and Methods

#### ***a) Plant material***

Plants of *Ranunculus kuepferi* were collected from 81 localities throughout the whole distribution range in the Alps during field trips in 2013/14 and transferred to the Botanical Garden of the University of Goettingen as previously described by Schinkel et al. (2016, 2017). Voucher specimens have been deposited in the herbarium GOET. Leaf material of 1074 plants was collected directly in the field, to prevent influence of artificial stress (e.g. cut out, transfer) on the molecular analyses of methylation patterns, and subsequently dried and stored in silica gel. Ploidy levels of individuals were identified via flow cytometry with silica gel dried leaf material, while reproduction modes were determined using flow cytometric seed screening on five seeds per individual from 551 plants which provided enough seed material (Schinkel et al., 2016). We categorized individuals in four groups regarding their cytotype as well as their main reproduction mode, both determined by Schinkel et al. (2016): obligate sexual diploids (2xS), facultative apomictic diploids (2xM), obligate apomictic tetraploids (4xA) and facultative sexual tetraploids (4xM). "Obligate" means that a plant produced exclusively sexual (S) or apomictic seed (A), while "facultative" means that a plant produced both sexual and apomictic seeds (via various developmental pathways) in the same generation, with varying proportions; for simplicity of terminology, we denote the facultative mode as "mixed" (M) here. Among these we randomly chose 48 individuals for MSAP analysis of each group except for the 2xM group, as only six diploid individuals in total exhibited apomictic seed production

(Schinkel et al. 2016). From the 150 chosen individuals 27 samples exhibited low quality signals in MSAP electropherograms even after several repetitions (see below) and therefore were excluded from further steps, resulting in 41 diploid, sexual (2xS), 6 diploid, mixed (2xM), 45 tetraploid, mixed (4xM) and 31 tetraploid, apomictic (4xA) scored samples. A list of the 123 individuals used for MSAP analyses with provenances and ploidy level/mode of reproduction is given in Appendix A1.

### ***b) Methylation-Sensitive Amplified Fragment-Length Polymorphisms***

DNA extraction was performed with QIAGEN DNeasy Plant Mini Kit (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany) using a slightly modified protocol (see details in Appendix A2). Detection of epigenetic patterns was accomplished conducting methylation sensitive amplified fragment-length polymorphisms (MS-AFLP or MSAP). We followed the protocol of Paun et al. (2010) with some minor modifications (see below).

#### *Digestion and Ligation*

Digestion and ligation of DNA were performed subsequently as two independent reactions on each sample. We used two different restriction enzyme combinations: (i) HpaII (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA, USA) as frequent cutter and EcoRI (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA, USA) as rare cutter, (ii) MspI (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA, USA) and EcoRI. Both combinations [containing per sample: 3.38µl ddH<sub>2</sub>O, 1.15µl NEB CutSmart Buffer, 1.15µl NEB MspI or HpaII respectively, 0.07µl NEB EcoRI-HF] were run in parallel under same conditions each with 5.75µl of the same DNA isolate. HpaII and MspI are isoschizomers with the same recognition sequence (5'-CCGG-3') but a divergent sensitivity to cytosine methylation. Both enzymes cut a nonmethylated restriction site. MspI cuts also if only the internal cytosine is either holo- or hemimethylated. Cleaving of HpaII is entirely blocked if either one or both cytosines are holomethylated, whereas hemimethylation on either or both cytosines only impairs restriction (McClelland et al. 1994, Roberts et al. 2007), which can be overcome with high fidelity enzymes, optimal digestion conditions and a prolonged incubation time. Digestion was performed at 37°C in a T100 Thermocycler (Bio-Rad Laboratories Inc., Hercules, CA, USA) for one hour.

Following digestion, adapters (Eurofins Scientific, Brussels, Belgium; see Appendix A2) were ligated adding 11.5µl reaction mix [containing per sample: 3.1µl ddH<sub>2</sub>O, 2.3µl NEB T<sub>4</sub> Ligase Buffer, 2.8µl 0.5M NaCl, 1.15µl NEB MspI or HpaII respectively, each 0.9µl EcoRI and

MspI/HpaII adapter mix, 0.35µl NEB T<sub>4</sub> Ligase] and incubate for another hour at 37°C and subsequently over night at 16°C. Products were screened for efficiency on a 1.5% agarose gel and diluted 10-fold prior to preselective amplification.

#### *Preselective and selective PCR*

First step reduction of fragments with preselective primers (Eurofins Scientific, Brussels, Belgium; see Appendix A2) was performed with a slightly modified master mix [containing per sample: 6.3µl ddH<sub>2</sub>O, 1.5µl NEB OneTaq Buffer, 1.5µl MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.3µl dNTP mix 25µM each, 0.7µl primer mix, 0.2µl NEB OneTaq] adding 4.5µl of diluted R/L product on a T100 Thermocycler [120s 94°C; 20x 10s 94°C, 30s 62°C, 120s 72°C; 30min 60°C; ∞ 4°C]. Products were checked on a 1.5% agarose gel and diluted 10-fold prior to selective amplification.

To obtain a manageable number of fragments we used three selective HpaII/EcoRI primer combinations, each with three selective nucleotides for HpaII and two for EcoRI, adapted from previous AFLP studies on *R. kuepferi* (Cosendai et al. 2013): HpaII+TCG/EcoRI+AC, HpaII+TGA/EcoRI+AC, HpaII+ATA/EcoRI+AC (Eurofins Scientific, Brussels, Belgium; see Appendix A2).

Three separate PCRs were conducted in parallel with same master mix [containing per sample: 6.6µl ddH<sub>2</sub>O, 1.5µl NEB OneTaq Buffer, 1.5µl MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 1.0µl dNTP mix 25µM each, 0.6µl EcoRI primer, 0.6µl selective primer, 0.2µl NEB OneTaq] adding 3µl of preselective amplification product on T100 Thermocyclers [120s 94°C; 9x 10s 94°C, 30s 67°C – 1°C per cycle, 120s 72°C; 23x 10s 94°C, 30s 62°C, 120s 72°C; 30min 60°C; ∞ 4°C]. Products were kept cool at 4°C overnight and diluted 20-fold prior to fragment analysis.

#### *Separation and Visualization of Fragments*

Fragment analyses were performed on an ABI Prism 3730 capillary sequencer (Applied Biosystems, Waltham, MA, USA) using GeneScan ROX 500 (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA) as internal size standard. Quality was first checked visually with GeneMarker 2.7.4 software (SoftGenetics LLC., 16803 State College, PA, USA). As AFLP methods are prone to technical artifacts (e.g. false positive fragment peaks), we produced duplicates of every sample from restriction to selective PCR, to ensure overall reproducibility of resulting electropherograms (see also subsection "Statistical Analyses").

### *Fragment scoring*

Analysis and interpretation of methylation patterns among samples and groups is based on present/absent profiles of fragments. Manual identification of electropherogram peaks is significantly biased by assessment quality of operating persons and further varies over time (Holland et al. 2008, Arrigo et al. 2009, Zhang and Hare 2012). Therefore, transformation of raw data to dominant binary matrices was conducted automatically using a scoring pipeline consisting of Peakscanner 2.0 software (Applied Biosystems, Waltham, MA, USA) for basic peak detection, the R package RawGeno 2.0-3 (Arrigo et al. 2009) for advanced peak or rather fragment identification as well as filtering of technical artifacts and non-reproducible fragments. To find optimal parameter combinations we ran a script incrementally increasing every parameter at a time and calculating relevant actuating factors on analysis quality (parameter settings in Appendix A3). Raw fragment recognition data from RawGeno were passed to MSAP\_calc.r script that distinguishes possible methylation conditions comparing HpaII and MspI profiles, as described in Schulz et al. (2013). Based on the differing sensitivity of the restriction enzyme isochizomers to methylation of their target sequence, four conditions can be distinguished: i) no methylation (both HpaII and MspI cut), ii) holo- or hemimethylation of internal cytosine ( $MeCG$  respectively  $HMeCG$ , only MspI cuts), iii) hemimethylation of external cytosine ( $HMeCHG$ , only HpaII cuts), iv) either holomethylation of both internal and external cytosine, or a mutation (both HpaII and MspI do not cut). To transmit fragment patterns into a binary matrix for further analyses, we chose the Mixed Scoring 2 approach proposed by Schultz et al. (2013): condition i) was scored by the algorithm as „0“ denoting „no methylation present“, while conditions ii) & iii) were scored as „1“ and simultaneously „methylation present“. Condition ii and Condition iii were separated during this scoring process. For this purpose, similar to a dummy coding, each locus was divided into three epiloci (nonmethylated, internally  $MeCG/HMeCG$  -methylated, externally  $HMeCHG$ -methylated) and scored accordingly. Condition iv) was scored as „0“ too, as it represents an ambiguous methylation or mutation status, which is not distinguishable.

### ***c) Statistical analysis***

All subsequent analyses were performed in R (R Development Core Team 2008) on basis of the largely automatically generated present/absent matrix containing the methylation status of every individual at 1088 epiloci (see above). Descriptive parameters were adopted from

RawGeno and further explored in Rcmdr 2.4.4 (Fox 2005). Corresponding boxplots were created with ggplot2. Percentages were arcsine transformed to match a normal distribution of data. Pairwise ANOVA between groups were carried out in R using descriptive parameters of polymorphic loci distribution and abundance.

Principal exploration of groups according to methylation patterns was done performing a multidimensional scaling with the metric non-Euclidean Jaccard distance measure using the packages vegan 2.4-5 (Oksanen et al. 2017) and ggplot2 2.2.1 (Wickham 2009). Furthermore, a genetic distance-based group assignment was conducted using k-means with mclust 5.4.1 (Scrucca et al. 2017) in R to compare general methylation patterns in terms of their natural group appearance versus the minimized within-group diversity distribution/assignment based on parameterized Gaussian mixture models. The optimal model is selected according to Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC) by hierarchical clustering.

To compare the molecular epigenetic variances within and among our predefined groups (2xS, 2xM, 4xM, 4xA), as well as the cytotypes (diploid, tetraploid) and different reproduction modes (sexual, mixed = 2xM+4xM, apomictic), we have calculated a total of 9 AMOVAs, based on the three different types of methylation (non-, internally-, externally methylated). In addition, the epigenetic phenotypic differentiation ( $\Phi_{ST}$ ) of loci was also determined by means of locus-by-locus AMOVA analyses. Both modes of AMOVA were executed in ARLEQUIN 3.5.22 (Excoffier et al. 2010), each for haplotypic data, a gamma of 0.0 and 50,000 permutations. To test separately for the factors ploidy (2x/4x) and mode of reproduction (sexual, mixed, apomictic), separate one- and two factorial ANOVAs were calculated and boxplots were produced.

Potential correlation between individual methylation patterns and spatial occurrences was tested with a stratified Mantel test in R with ecodist 2.0.1 (Goslee et al. 2007) using mismatch coefficients as suitable dissimilarity distances for dominant marker data (Kosman & Leonard 2005). Geographic distances were calculated from population GPS centroid data. We furthermore calculated Moran's  $I$  (Moran 1947, 1948) to examine global spatial structuring over the entire sampling area, as well as Geary's  $C$  (Geary 1954) for more detailed local structure analysis. Moran's  $I$  values range between -1 and +1, whereby positive values indicate spatial autocorrelation, a value near 0 random distribution, and negative values perfect dispersal. Geary's  $C$  values are  $>0$ . Main environmental parameters for the distribution of the cytotypes (alti-

tude, annual mean temperature, temperature of the coldest quarter, precipitation) were selected according to the study of Kirchheimer et al. (2016) and data were downloaded from WorldClim Database (Hijmans et al. 2005). The correlation of these parameters with observed methylation patterns were investigated with Samβada 0.5.3 (Stucki et al. 2017). Samβada uses logistic regressions to model the probability of observing a particular genotype of a polymorphic marker given the environmental conditions at the sampling locations based on local Moran's  $I$  values (Joost et al. 2007). Our chosen multivariate approach with four environmental predictor variables is similar to a forward stepwise regression (Dobson & Barnett 2008). Model selection was based on Wald and G test statistics. Associations between observed candidate loci and environmental parameters were further tested with generalized linear mixed model analyses (GLMM, see Bolker et al. 2008) in R with lme4 (Douglas et al. 2015).

**Table 1.** Descriptive statistical parameters of variation of epiloci within groups.  $N_{\text{Marker}}$ : number of markers, (Polym: total number of polymorphic markers,  $[\%]_{\text{Poly}}$ : percentage of of polymorphic markers, Private: number of private polymorphic markers,  $[\%]_{\text{Priv}}$ : percentage of of private polymorphic markers),  $H'_{\text{Shannon}}$ : Mean Shannon Diversity Index.

| nonmethylated         |                     |       |                      |         |                      |                       |
|-----------------------|---------------------|-------|----------------------|---------|----------------------|-----------------------|
|                       | $N_{\text{Marker}}$ |       |                      |         |                      | $H'_{\text{Shannon}}$ |
|                       | Total               | Polym | $[\%]_{\text{Poly}}$ | Private | $[\%]_{\text{Priv}}$ | Total                 |
| 2xS                   | 268                 | 162   | 60.5                 | 40      | 24.7                 | 0.285                 |
| 2xM                   | 268                 | 85    | 31.7                 | 6       | 7.1                  | 0.248                 |
| 4xM                   | 268                 | 190   | 70.9                 | 64      | 33.7                 | 0.326                 |
| 4xA                   | 268                 | 48    | 17.9                 | 2       | 4.2                  | 0.109                 |
| externally methylated |                     |       |                      |         |                      |                       |
|                       | $N_{\text{Marker}}$ |       |                      |         |                      | $H'_{\text{Shannon}}$ |
|                       | Total               | Polym | $[\%]_{\text{Poly}}$ | Private | $[\%]_{\text{Priv}}$ | Total                 |
| 2xS                   | 378                 | 260   | 48.8                 | 46      | 17.7                 | 0.323                 |
| 2xM                   | 378                 | 139   | 31.4                 | 4       | 2.9                  | 0.358                 |
| 4xM                   | 378                 | 197   | 44.6                 | 20      | 10.2                 | 0.311                 |
| 4xA                   | 378                 | 309   | 69.9                 | 69      | 22.3                 | 0.088                 |
| internally methylated |                     |       |                      |         |                      |                       |
|                       | $N_{\text{Marker}}$ |       |                      |         |                      | $H'_{\text{Shannon}}$ |
|                       | Total               | Polym | $[\%]_{\text{Poly}}$ | Private | $[\%]_{\text{Priv}}$ | Total                 |
| 2xS                   | 442                 | 259   | 68.5                 | 53      | 20.5                 | 0.235                 |
| 2xM                   | 442                 | 176   | 46.6                 | 14      | 7.9                  | 0.228                 |
| 4xM                   | 442                 | 242   | 64.1                 | 56      | 23.1                 | 0.173                 |
| 4xA                   | 442                 | 62    | 16.4                 | 6       | 9.7                  | 0.325                 |

**Table 2.** Results of pairwise comparisons of groups with ANOVA for the different types of epiloci. Pairs with either equal ploidy or equal mode of reproduction marked in bold. EST: Estimate, SE: Standard Error,  $t$ : t-value,  $p$ : p-value.

|               | Pair      | EST     | SE    | $t$    | $p$     |
|---------------|-----------|---------|-------|--------|---------|
| nonmethylated | 2xS - 2xM | 10.365  | 2.967 | 3.494  | 0.004   |
|               | 2xS - 4xM | -6.311  | 1.473 | -4.284 | < 0.001 |
|               | 2xS - 4xA | 22.439  | 1.615 | 13.891 | < 0.001 |
|               | 2xM - 4xM | -16.676 | 2.954 | -5.646 | < 0.001 |
|               | 2xM - 4xA | 12.074  | 3.027 | 3.989  | < 0.001 |
|               | 4xM - 4xA | 28.75   | 1.591 | 18.065 | < 0.001 |



|                       |     |   |     |         |       |        |         |
|-----------------------|-----|---|-----|---------|-------|--------|---------|
| externally methylated | 2xS | - | 2xM | -4.935  | 3.736 | -3.736 | 0.536   |
|                       | 2xS | - | 4xM | -3.423  | 1.855 | -1.855 | 0.245   |
|                       | 2xS | - | 4xA | -50.212 | 2.035 | -2.035 | <0.001  |
|                       | 2xM | - | 4xM | 1.513   | 3.72  | -3.72  | 0.976   |
|                       | 2xM | - | 4xA | -45.277 | 3.812 | -3.812 | < 0.001 |
|                       | 4xM | - | 4xA | -46.79  | 2.004 | -2.004 | < 0.001 |
| internally methylated | 2xS | - | 2xM | -5.43   | 3.508 | -1.548 | 0.397   |
|                       | 2xS | - | 4xM | 9.734   | 1.742 | 5.588  | < 0.001 |
|                       | 2xS | - | 4xA | 27.772  | 1.91  | 14.541 | < 0.001 |
|                       | 2xM | - | 4xM | 15.164  | 3.492 | 4.342  | 0.002   |
|                       | 2xM | - | 4xA | 33.202  | 3.579 | 9.277  | < 0.001 |
|                       | 4xM | - | 4xA | 18.038  | 1.882 | 9.586  | < 0.001 |

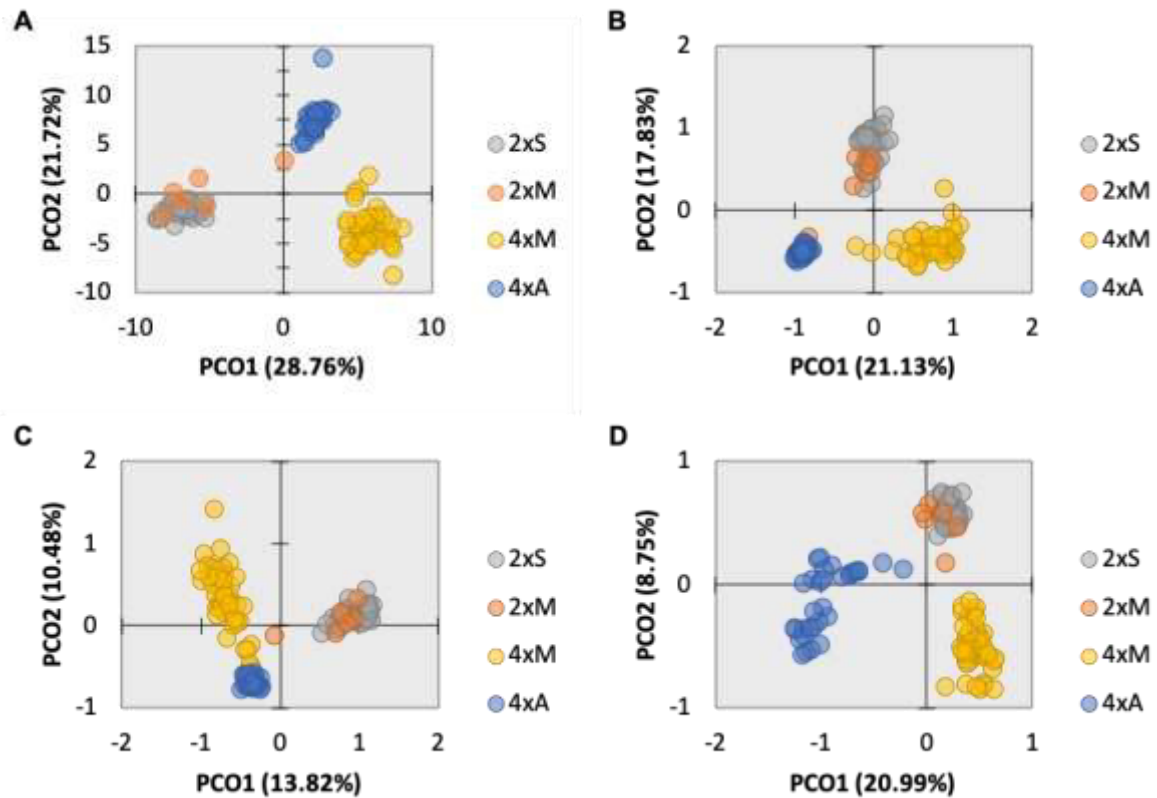
## 4. Results

### ***a) Epigenetic variation within and among groups***

Methylation-sensitive AFLP genotyping revealed 681, 400, 629 and 419 polymorphic markers among 1088 scorable fragments in total in the four groups 2xS, 2xM, 4xM, and 4xA, respectively. Number of private markers was lowest among 2xM (24) and equally high for 2xS and 4xM (140). Epigenetic diversity measured with mean Shannon diversity indices was lowest within the asexually reproducing 4xA group ( $H' = .189$ ) and ranged from  $H' = .259$  to  $H' = .278$  in the other groups. More pronounced differences were found in the marker status comparison between non-, external- and internally methylated epiloci, where 4xA possessed significantly less non-methylated (17.91%,  $p < .001$ ) and externally methylated (16.40%,  $p < .001$ ), but significantly increased internally methylated (69.91%,  $p < .001$ ) markers compared to the three other groups (Table 1). Pairwise comparisons of groups with ANOVAs supported these findings (Table 2) and revealed highly significant differences between 2xS and 4xA ( $p < .001$ ) among all epiloci subsets.

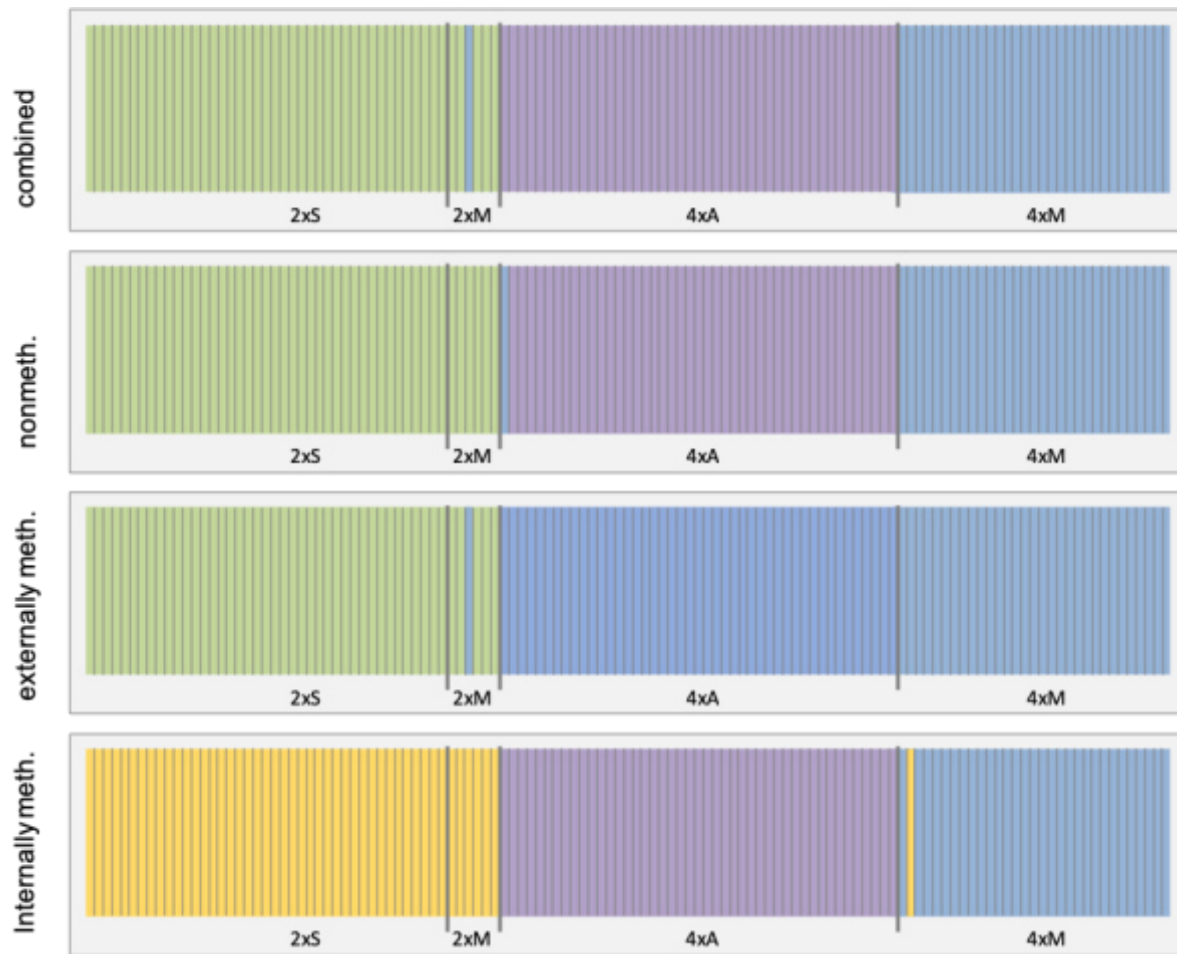
Multidimensional scaling diagrams show noticeable differentiation between the four predefined groups (Figure 1). Clear separation is found according to respective cytotypes, as well as within the tetraploids regarding their main reproduction modes, with 4xM and 4xA forming each distinct cluster. Among diploids the 2xS and 2xM samples are basically admixed and cluster together, although one sample of the 2xM group tends distinctly to the 4xA cluster.

The general picture remains largely the same considering the different epiloci subsets. Differences occur in particular at the NMDS of internally methylated markers (Figure 1D), with a broader scattering in the  $4xA$  group.

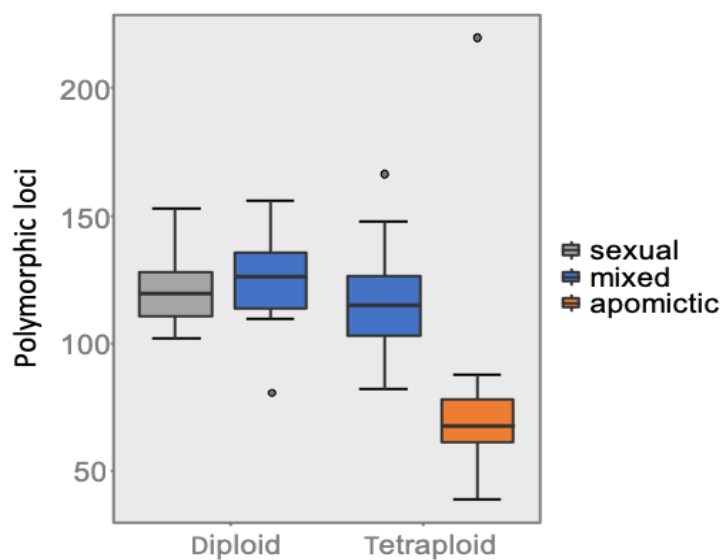


**Figure 1.** Non-Metrical Dimensional Scaling (NMDS) plots of epiloci. A: all epiloci combined, B: nonmethylated epiloci, C: externally methylated epiloci, D: internally methylated epiloci.

Based on the total epiloci, it appears that K-means clustering reproduces the predefined groups fairly well (Figure 2). Especially with respect to the tetraploid groups  $4xM$  and  $4xA$ , all samples of each are classified into a respective K-means cluster. However, diploid individuals are grouped together into one cluster. Further, one sample of the  $2xM$  group is also assigned to the cluster in which all  $4xA$  individuals are located. This is also evident when looking at the nonmethylated epiloci subset, but here one sample of the  $4xM$  group is assigned to the  $4xA$  cluster. Both other subsets show a different distribution. Among externally methylated epiloci all tetraploid samples form a cluster, while one sample of  $2xM$  corresponds to the  $4xA$  cluster. Among methylated epiloci however, diploids form a cluster together with the  $4xM$  group. Here an individual from  $4xA$  is assigned to the  $4xM$  cluster.



**Figure 2.** Pseudo barplots of K-means clustering group assignment of epiloci. Individual classification is indicated by different colours.



**Figure 3.** Boxplot of polymorphic epiloci counts by means of ploidy and reproduction mode.

Boxplots summarizing all epiloci indicate a lower amount of polymorphic epiloci for the 4xA group compared to the other groups, which exhibit similar variation (Figure 3). This is mostly due to a lower amount of non-methylated and externally methylated epiloci (not shown).

**Table 3.** Results of molecular variance analyses (AMOVA) of epiloci. df: Degrees of freedom,  $F_{SC}$ : Differences among collections within groups,  $F_{ST}$ : differences among all collections,  $p$ : p-value.

| nonmethylated             |     |                     |        |             |                  |
|---------------------------|-----|---------------------|--------|-------------|------------------|
| Source of variation       | df  | Variance components | p      | % variation | F statistics     |
| Among groups              | 3   | 11.510              | <0.001 | 42.95       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.169 |
| Within groups             | 119 | 15.287              | <0.001 | 57.05       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.526 |
| Among cytotypes           | 1   | 7.375               | <0.001 | 27.11       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.359 |
| Within cytotypes          | 121 | 19.828              | <0.001 | 72.89       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.533 |
| Among reproduction modes  | 2   | 7.129               | <0.001 | 26.14       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.369 |
| Within reproduction modes | 120 | 20.149              | <0.001 | 73.86       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.534 |
| internally methylated     |     |                     |        |             |                  |
| Source of variation       | df  | Variance components | p      | % variation | F statistics     |
| Among groups              | 3   | 10.900              | <0.001 | 32.98       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.177 |
| Within groups             | 119 | 22.151              | <0.001 | 67.02       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.448 |
| Among cytotypes           | 1   | 11.501              | <0.001 | 32.15       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.249 |
| Within cytotypes          | 121 | 24.275              | <0.001 | 67.85       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.491 |
| Among reproduction modes  | 2   | 10.515              | <0.001 | 29.57       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.272 |
| Within reproduction modes | 120 | 25.047              | <0.001 | 70.43       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.487 |
| externally methylated     |     |                     |        |             |                  |
| Source of variation       | df  | Variance components | p      | % variation | F statistics     |
| Among groups              | 3   | 8.526               | <0.001 | 27.68       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.124 |
| Within groups             | 119 | 22.278              | <0.001 | 72.32       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.366 |
| Among cytotypes           | 1   | 5.011               | <0.001 | 16.23       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.245 |
| Within cytotypes          | 121 | 25.859              | <0.001 | 83.77       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.367 |
| Among reproduction modes  | 2   | 4.531               | <0.001 | 14.74       | $F_{SC}$ : 0.255 |
| Within reproduction modes | 120 | 26.216              | <0.001 | 85.26       | $F_{ST}$ : 0.365 |

**Table 4.** Results of two level hierarchical AMOVA of epiloci with cytotype as first and reproduction mode as second level. SSD: Squared standard deviation, MSD: Mean standard deviation, df: Degrees of freedom, Sigma<sup>2</sup>: representation of variance measures, *p*: p-value.

|                   | SSD    | MSD   | df  | Variance coefficients | Sigma <sup>2</sup> | <i>p</i> |
|-------------------|--------|-------|-----|-----------------------|--------------------|----------|
| Cytotype          | 7.437  | 7.437 | 1   | 45.46                 | 0.059              | <0.001   |
| Reproduction mode | 6.036  | 6.036 | 1   | 34.92                 | 0.127              | <0.001   |
| Error             | 31.135 | 0.259 | 120 | 46.37                 | 0.259              |          |
| Total             | 44.609 | 0.366 | 122 |                       |                    |          |

### ***b) Correlations of MSAPs to ploidy level versus reproduction mode***

Pairwise comparisons of groups, where either ploidy (2xS - 2xM and 4xM - 4xA) or mode of reproduction (2xM - 4xM) could be kept equal, indicate also significant differences ( $p < 0.005$ ) in types of epiloci (Table 2): nonmethylated and internally methylated loci differ significantly between cytotypes with the same mode of reproduction (2xM – 4xM), nonmethylated and externally methylated loci differ between sexual and mixed reproduction in diploids (2xS – 2xM), and all three epiloci differ between mixed and apomictic reproduction in tetraploids (4xM – 4xA).

AMOVA indicate epigenetic differentiation to be higher within groups than among them, also regarding the epigenetic differentiation with respect to cytotype as well as reproduction mode as grouping factors (Table 3). If the differences in cytotype and reproduction are considered individually with respect to the different epiloci, the variance is also greatest in externally methylated markers. Separate hierarchical AMOVA revealed a significant influence of both cytotype ( $p < .001$ ) and reproduction mode ( $p < .001$ ) on the total epigenetic variances found (Table 4).  $F_{st}$  values for the non- and externally methylated epiloci commute around 0.5 (nonmethylated 0.526 - 0.534; externally methylated 0.448 - 0.491), implying an equivalent origin of the epigenetic variance between panmixis and population structural influences. Internally methylated epiloci exhibit distinctly lower  $F_{st}$  values (0.365 - 0.367). Regarding locus-by-locus AMOVA, the overall percentages of significantly differentiated epiloci ranged from 4.17% (2xM) to 32.99% (4xM). Significant differences are found mainly between 2xS and 2xM, 4xA, as well as 4xM and 2xM, 4xA.

One-factorial ANOVA likewise indicate significant deviations between cytotypes [ $F(1, 364) = 14.29; p < .001$ ] and reproduction mode [ $F(2, 363) = 25.31; p < .001$ ] but not methylation status [ $F(2, 363) = 1.69; p < .187$ ]. Two-factorial ANOVA found significant differences in methylation by reproduction mode [ $F(2, 362) = 17.59; p < .001$ ], but not ploidy [ $F(2, 362) = 0.25; p < .618$ ].

**Table 5.** Moran's  $I$  values of epiloci for between group in correlation to spatial structure (2xS: Diploid, sexual; 2xM: Diploid, mixed; 4xM: Tetraploid, mixed; 4xA: Tetraploid, apomictic) and methylation status comparisons.  $I_{obs}$  = Observed Moran's  $I$ ,  $I_{est}$  = Estimated Moran's  $I$ .

|                       | 2xS       |           |       | 2xM       |           |       | 4xM       |           |       | 4xA       |           |       |
|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-------|-----------|-----------|-------|-----------|-----------|-------|-----------|-----------|-------|
|                       | $I_{obs}$ | $I_{est}$ | $p$   | $I_{obs}$ | $I_{est}$ | $p$   | $I_{obs}$ | $I_{est}$ | $p$   | $I_{obs}$ | $I_{est}$ | $p$   |
| nonmethylated         | 0.201     | -0.008    | 0.462 | 0.028     | -0.004    | 0.468 | 0.042     | -0.008    | 0.439 | 0.058     | -0.009    | 0.441 |
| externally methylated | 0.191     | -0.008    | 0.455 | 0.047     | -0.009    | 0.475 | 0.062     | -0.007    | 0.446 | 0.044     | -0.008    | 0.444 |
| internally methylated | 0.136     | -0.007    | 0.472 | 0.027     | -0.007    | 0.482 | 0.013     | -0.008    | 0.451 | 0.062     | -0.008    | 0.444 |

### c) Geographical and spatial effects

Test of correlation of epigenetic variances to geographical occurrence of individual plants with a stratified Mantel test revealed no significant structuring, neither among ( $r = .155$ ,  $p = .864$ ) nor within cytotypes (diploids:  $r = .136$ ,  $p = .721$ ; tetraploids:  $r = .167$ ,  $p = .927$ ). This remained unchanged, considering the results of the Mantel tests separately for the subsets of non-, externally- and internally methylated epiloci for diploids as well as tetraploids (all  $p$  values  $> 0.05$ ). To exclude any falsification of the results by spatial autocorrelation, the analysis of Moran's  $I$  showed low observed values around zero among all groups and methylation status (Table 5), as expected by estimated values of simulations and therefore no significant deviations. This indicates that no spatial autocorrelation exists at the global level of our study area. In contrast, we observed a considerable amount of high values ( $>1$ ) for Geary's  $C$  among 18 individuals of 2xS, 14 of 4xM and 4 of 4xA. Values range from  $C = 1.178$  to  $C = 1.901$  in 2xS,  $C = 1.033$  to  $C = 4.401$  in 4xM and  $C = 1.262$  to  $C = 1.908$  in 4xA, exhibiting strong negative spatial autocorrelation.

**Table 6.** Moran's  $I$  values in correlation to observed environmental parameters. AMT: Annual mean temperature (BIO1, WorldClim), AP: Annual precipitation (BIO12, WorldClim).

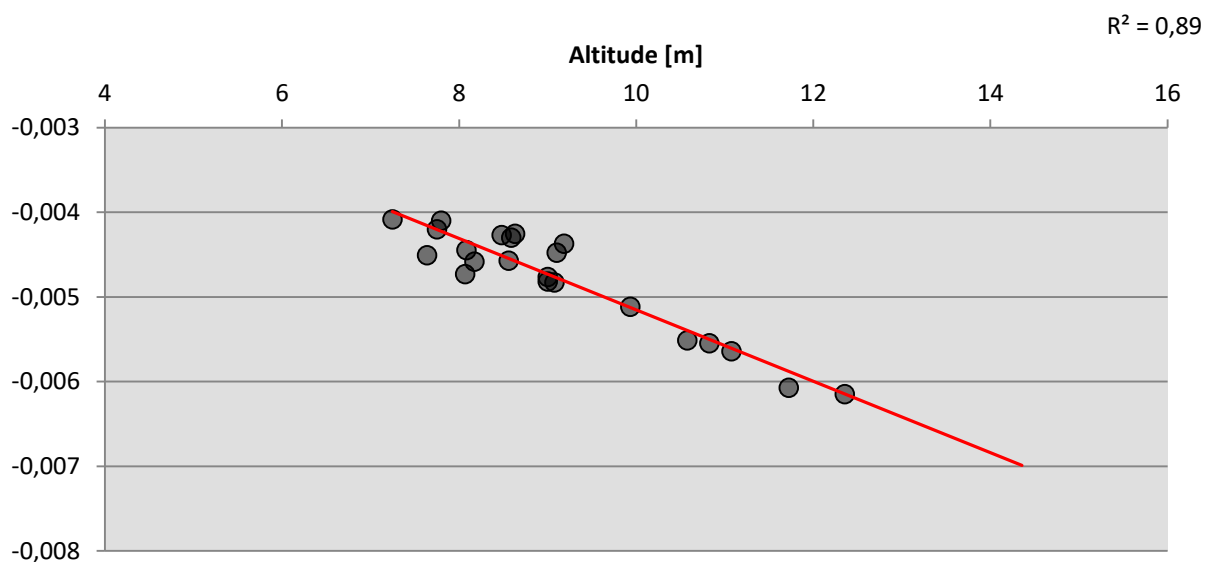
|             | Altitude | AMT   | AP    |
|-------------|----------|-------|-------|
| Diploids    | 0.845    | 0.789 | 0.751 |
| Tetraploids | 0.700    | 0.682 | 0.791 |

#### d) Environmental influences

We observed that global values of Moran's  $I$  correlate with environmental factors. For all parameters (altitude, mean annual temperature (see BIO1 in WorldClim), annual precipitation (see BIO12 in WorldClim) a high value near 1 is shown, both for diploids and tetraploids (Table 6).

On local scale, correlations of high values for Geary's  $C$  among all groups are evenly distributed to altitude, mean annual temperature and annual precipitation (Appendix A4). We found some clustering of high  $C$  values in either one of the environmental variables in connection with geographically closely spaced populations, but no significant tendency for one or another group regarding a certain correlation prevalence to one of the three parameters.

General linear mixed models revealed significant correlations between epigenetic variation and altitude (Figure 4) among 22 epiloci (non: 6; externally: 15; internally: 1), as well as mean annual Temperature (not shown) among 36 epiloci (non: 9; externally: 23; internally: 4). It is noticeable that three of each non- and internally-, as well as 8 externally methylated epiloci are solely correlated to mean annual temperature (Appendix A5). We could not find candidate epiloci with significant correlations to annual precipitation.



**Figure 4.** Scatterplot of Generalized Linear Model regression of epiloci with altitude as fixed factor.

## 5. Discussion

Our study explored epigenetic patterns in di- and tetraploid populations of *R. kuepferi*, along with observed differences in the respective reproduction mode. We hypothesized that polyploidy as well as apomictic seed production result in distinct patterns of epigenetic variation: (i) epigenetic differentiation between di- and tetraploids, (ii) epigenetic differentiation between obligate and facultative reproduction modes. We further tested for correlations of methylation patterns to spatial distribution and key climatic variables to understand their role for the observed niche shifts.

We found significant epigenetic differentiation between cytotypes as well as between apomictic and mixed reproducing tetraploids. Among diploids, a differentiation regarding their reproduction mode cannot be determined with certainty due to limited sample size. Among tetraploids, a striking difference was found between mixed and obligate apomictic reproduction.

A general correlation of the observed methylation patterns with environmental parameters was found for both altitude and annual mean temperature. This does reflect the regional distribution and climatic niches of the cytotypes. A significant differentiation between di- and tetraploids in a fraction of epiloci could be likewise traced to altitude and annual mean temperature. These candidate loci are particularly interesting as potential contributors to phenotypic plasticity and adaptation, which may have played a crucial role in the niche shift of apomictic tetraploid *R. kuepferi*.

### **a) Epigenetic patterns**

Our NMDS plots show a clear distinction of samples regarding our predefined groups (2xS, 2xM, 4xM, 4xA). Of particular interest is the noticeable separation among tetraploids between obligatory apomictic and mixed ones. Obligate apomicts tend to cluster more densely, which is particularly evident in nonmethylated epiloci. This is probably related to the largely clonal reproduction caused by asexuality. Surprisingly, there is a greater variability among apomictic tetraploids regarding the internally methylated epiloci. Samples of diploids with mixed reproduction cluster within the obligate sexual diploids, even in nonmethylated epiloci, probably due to the very small sample size in the mixed reproducing diploids. An outlier is one sample of a diploid individual, which in all analyses was assigned to the apomictic tetraploid, also clustering close to them in NMDS plots. This individual had a particularly high



apomictic reproductive rate (90%) in our previous Flow Cytometry Seed Screening (FCSS) study (see Schinkel et al. 2016). Also, this finding supports a hypothesis of an influence of epigenetic patterns on mode of reproduction

Results of our k-means clustering analysis provide further indications of separate correlations of ploidy on internally methylated epiloci and reproduction mode on externally methylated epiloci. Among the internally methylated epiloci a distinct clustering according to ploidy level was found ( $k = 2$ ), grouping each di- and tetraploid samples together independent of their respective reproduction mode. In contrast, among externally methylated epiloci an assignment of both diploid groups together with mixed reproducing tetraploids against apomictic ones rather represents partitioning due to reproduction.

In this context, the relative contribution of CG or CHG and CHH sequence motifs to the global genomic cytosine content may play a crucial role. It has previously been shown that the ratios between methylation on CG to CHG contexts vary across plant species and could therefore be species-specific (Gruenbaum et al. 1981, Belanger and Hepburn 1990, Kovarik et al. 1997, Feng et al. 2010, Vanyushin & Ashapkin 2011, Zhong et al. 2013, Alonso et al. 2016, Gouil & Baulcombe 2016, Takuno et al. 2016). Regarding the interpretation of MSAP results in *R. kuepferi*, it is unknown to which proportion the detected internally methylated epiloci are hemi- or even holomethylated, but the CG epiloci differ between the two cytotypes in all comparisons (Table 2). Internal holomethylation (CG context) could mean that these epiloci have a more heritable yet conserved methylation pattern (Paszkowski and Grossniklaus 2011, Takuno and Gaut 2013), which the polyploid cytotype has stabilized after its origin. External methylations, which are less stable and only partly heritable (Becker et al. 2011), appear to relate in *R. kuepferi* more to mode of reproduction, as they do not differ between the cytotypes (2xM and 4xM), but differentiate the mode of reproduction (4xM and the 4xA). Mode of reproduction is indeed variable under different environmental conditions and shows phenotypic plasticity in the same individuals over flowering seasons (Klatt et al. 2018).

In addition, changes in methylation status at CG or CHG depend on two distinct families of methyltransferases (Teixera and Colot 2009, Finnegan 2010, Law and Jacobsen 2010, Zemach et al. 2013, Stroud et al. 2014), which in turn means that both pathways can be regulated independently. Interestingly enough, some evidence suggests that these specific relationships between global methylation and the two nucleotide sequence contexts may have

an important impact at population level and even in respect to polyploidization or ploidy alteration (Zhang et al. 2015, Gao et al. 2016, Baidouri et al. 2018).

Global AMOVAs revealed a higher variation within groups than among them. This trend is more pronounced comparing cytotypes and reproduction modes. Low  $F_{ST}$  values around 0.15 (Frankham et al. 2010) would indicate variation within groups, but not a significant differentiation between cytotypes or reproduction modes. Variation and differentiation of epigenetic patterns within groups are probably influenced not only by individual genotypes, but also by local microniche conditions of sampling sites and age of the individual plant when leaves were collected in the wild.

Pairwise comparisons largely support our previous statements but show a more detailed picture on the respective differences of cytotypes versus mode of reproduction. Our ANOVAs exhibit that differentiation due to ploidy is evident among methylated loci, but not unmethylated epiloci. These findings are in accordance with Cosendai et al. (2013), which found the genetic differentiation measured with AFLP markers and  $F_{ST}$ s to be comparably high between di- and tetraploid accessions of *R. kuepferi*. Nevertheless, besides numerous genetic and physiological influences, polyploidy also seems to have epigenetic consequences and in particular affects methylation (Mittelsten et al. 2003, Li et al. 2011, Madlung and Wendel 2013). Epigenetic mechanisms such as DNA methylation can be influenced so that the gene expression of both allo- and autopolyploids is altered (e.g. gene silencing) and it can lead to a genome-wide transcriptional reprogramming (Bird 2002, Yan et al. 2010, Law and Jacobsen 2010, Baubec et al. 2010, Song and Chen 2016). Therefore, we would expect a clear separation of the methylation patterns between di- and tetraploid groups or samples, as before. Contradictory, diploids with mixed reproduction seem to be more similar to tetraploids with likewise mixed reproduction. This is particularly interesting because in a previous study we hypothesized that tetraploid *R. kuepferi* were formed by a triploid bridge from diploid individuals that occasionally produce apomictic seeds (Schinkel et al. 2017). These diploids may have had an epigenetic background for this transition.

Considering only the reproduction mode independent of ploidy, ANOVA results show no significant difference of methylation patterns between sexual and mixed reproduction. In fact, both groups of diploids seem to be rather similar, which is admittedly due to a small sample size in the mixed diploids, as previously mentioned. But in contrast, types of reproduction among tetraploids significantly differentiate the individuals of both groups (4xM, 4xA) in

ANOVA and pairwise comparisons. This is especially pronounced in the subset of externally methylated epiloci among which p-values are exceedingly high, may indicating higher rates of possible de novo methylation (Gent et al. 2013).

Mixed reproduction in *R. kuepferi* represents partly high rates of facultative sexuality (Schinkel et al. 2016), which in turn requires a certain degree of genetic coordination to grant undisturbed operating meiosis, embryo sac development and fertilization (Carman 1997). In general, gene regulations are predominantly implemented by epigenetic mechanisms such as methylation and seem to be highly pronounced in plants (e.g. Pikaard & Scheid 2014). High rates of sexuality among mixed reproducing individuals of either di- or tetraploids may demand similar methylation patterns, as these may represent similar genetic regulation networks necessary for preservation of sexual pathways. Grimanelli (2012) proposed that apomixis is likewise under epigenetic control. Klatt et al. (2018) observed increasing proportions of apomictic seed formation in diploid *R. kuepferi* under experimental cold conditions, whereas there was no significant effect on seed proportions in tetraploid apomicts. Deviations from sexual reproduction can affect the inheritance of methylation patterns, as epigenetic re-setting may take place during the meiotic phases in sexual reproduction which occurs during facultative apomixis (Santos et al. 2002, Slotkin et al. 2009). However, apomictic reproduction is more likely to show a spatial and temporal deregulation of sexual developmental processes (Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003). There are accumulating indications that a demethylation may be responsible for the interrupt of epigenetic control among regulating genes and networks with concomitant overexpression (Laspina et al. 2008, Polegri et al. 2010, Felitti et al. 2011, Podio et al. 2014, Rodrigo et al. 2017, Bocchini et al. 2018). This, in turn, could lead to disruption of the precisely controlled and orchestrated gene expression as prerequisite for a functioning meiosis. Obligate apomixis is then something like a way out of sterility (see Hörandl 2009, Hojsgaard et al. 2014) caused by epigenetic deregulation of gene expression. As expected, we found the amount of externally methylated fragments among apomictic tetraploids at a low level of 16.4%, much less than among the other groups. Demethylation is actually mainly known as a reaction to stress factors e.g. temperature, drought, herbivory (e. g. Boyko & Kovalchuk 2008, Chinnusamy & Zhu 2009, Verhoeven et al. 2010, Downen et al. 2012 Feil & Fraga 2012, Shan et al. 2013, Kinoshita & Seki 2014).

Strikingly, we found the described different methylation patterns related to mode of reproduction in vegetative tissues (basal leaves; flowers were not sampled as they were used to

determine mode of reproduction). This observation supports a hypothesis by Hörandl & Hádacek (2013) and Klatt et al. (2016) that the physiological stress response ability of the whole plant has an influence on mode of reproduction. Shah et al. (2016) indeed found in seedlings of obligate apomictic *Boechea* a global deregulation of expression of both meiotic and stress response genes compared to sexual ones, whereby gene expression changes could be induced by global DNA demethylation. The authors concluded that a global stress reprogramming of the plant might occur prior to apomixis initiation. In facultative apomictic *Eragrostis curvula*, proportions of sexuality increased after stress treatments, and this was correlated to changes in methylation patterns (Rodrigo et al. 2017). The obligate 4x apomictic plants of *R. kuepferi* showed a much lower amount of epiloci than their diploid progenitors in leaves. Hence, the 4xA group might represent lineages that have experienced cold conditions and demethylations, consequently establishing apomictic reproduction. Apomixis, in turn, helps to maintain these methylation profiles over generations as meiotic resetting is bypassed.

### **b) Geographical patterns and environmental correlations**

The tetraploid cytotype of *R. kuepferi* exhibits an extended biogeographical and altitudinal distribution (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010; Schinkel et al. 2016; Kirchheimer et al. 2016). Kirchheimer et al. (2016) showed that the niche optimum of tetraploids is shifted to cooler conditions compared to diploids, which may have developed due to changes in the reproductive system of their originally warm-adapted diploid progenitors during postglacial re-colonization of higher regions in the Alps. Further explanation regards auto-polyploidization and hence maybe increased physiological tolerance due to whole genome duplication. Alpine habitats are harsh for plant life as they are characterized by low temperatures (including freezing), short vegetation periods and strong wind as well as UV-radiation exposure (Nagy and Grabherr 2009). Tolerance to cooler conditions allowed tetraploids to surmount high elevation barriers and establish new populations throughout a greater distribution range (Kirchheimer et al. 2018).

Values of Moran's *I* around zero among di- and tetraploids indicate a predominantly random distribution of methylation patterns without signs of spatial auto-correlation on global scale. The entirely diploid populations are geographically very close and have a smaller altitudinal range than tetraploid populations. Sexuality as well as physical proximity could have resulted in a greater exchange between adjacent populations. However, although the diploid sexuals

show a distinct geographical structuring into four genetic groups (Cosendai et al. 2013), we can also assume that the overall warmer niche in the southwestern Alps contributed to a more homogeneous epigenetic pattern. On the other hand, tetraploids likewise show no relevant geographic structuring, neither in genetic patterns (Cosendai et al. 2013), nor in our methylation patterns. This in turn could be related to rapid colonization of the Alps and the often high degree of facultative sexuality. The presumption of isolation-by-distance could be ruled out in view of the high genetic diversity in unmethylated epiloci. According to our results so far (see Schinkel et al. 2016, 2017), tetraploid individuals could have emerged randomly from diploids by a triploid bridge and spread over the higher elevated areas of the central and eastern Alps. Multiple origins, a rapid colonization and regular intermixing due to facultative sexuality among tetraploids could have facilitated the inheritance of methylation patterns. Extreme cold conditions could have then facilitated the differentiation of mixed and obligate apomictic tetraploids.

We found high values of Moran's  $I$  ( $>0.5$ ) in correlation to altitude, as well as to annual mean temperature and to annual precipitation among di- and tetraploid populations. We found greater variation in terms of temperature, but a larger overall impact of altitude on methylation patterns. Among the geographically close diploid populations in south-western France the altitudinal range is smaller compared to tetraploid populations, which is why an even larger Moran's  $I$  was found. On the other hand, Moran's  $I$  in correlation with annual precipitation is slightly lower because south-west France has a relatively warm and dry climate. Thus, calculated correlations suggest effects of climatic conditions on methylation patterns. Results support a hypothesis that changes of methylation patterns in tetraploids play a role in acclimation to colder climates. Whether acclimation is due to high phenotypic plasticity or an adaptation over generations needs to be studied. However, the consistent pattern in tetraploids over a large geographical area support a hypothesis of transgenerational inheritance and an adaptive role of methylation patterns.

## 6. References

- Adams KL and Wendel JF.** 2005. Polyploidy and genome evolution in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:135–141
- Aliyu OM, Schranz ME and Sharbel TF.** 2010. Quantitative variation for apomictic reproduction in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 97:1719–1731
- Alonso C, Pérez R, Bazaga P, Medrano M and Herrera CM.** 2016. MSAP markers and global cytosine methylation in plants: a literature survey and comparative analysis for a wild-growing species. *Molecular Ecology Resources* 16:80–90
- Arrigo N, Tuszynski JW, Ehrich D, Gerdes T and Alvarez N.** 2009. Evaluating the impact of scoring parameters on the structure of intra-specific genetic variation using RawGeno, an R package for automating AFLP scoring. *BMC Bioinformatics* 10:10–33
- Asker SE and Jerling L.** 1992. Apomixis in Plants. *CRC Press, Boca Raton*
- Baidouri ME, Kim KD, Abernathy B, Li Y-H, Qiu L-J and Jackson SA.** 2018. Genic C-Methylation in Soybean Is Associated with Gene Paralogs Relocated to Transposable Element-Rich Pericentromeres. *Molecular Plant* 11(3):485–495
- Banerjee A, Wani SH and Roychoudhury A.** 2017. Epigenetic Control of Plant Cold Responses. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 8:1643
- Banta JA and Richards CL.** 2018. Quantitative epigenetics and evolution. *Heredity* 121:210–224
- Barke H, Daubert M and Hörandl E.** 2018. Establishment of apomixis in diploid F<sub>2</sub> hybrids and inheritance of apospory from F<sub>1</sub> to F<sub>2</sub> hybrids of the *Ranunculus auricomus* complex. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 9:1111
- Baubec T, Dinh HQ, Pecinka A, Rakic B, Rozhon W, Wohlrab B, von Haeseler A and Scheid OM.** 2010. Incorporation of multiple chromatin modifications can generate unanticipated stability of epigenetic states in *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 22:34–47
- Becker C, Hagemann J, Müller J, Koenig D, Stegle O, Bogwardt K and Weigel D.** 2011. Spontaneous epigenetic variation in the *Arabidopsis thaliana* methylome. *Nature* 480:245–250
- Belanger FC and Hepburn AG.** 1990. The evolution of CpNpG methylation in plants. *Molecular Ecology* 30:26–35
- Bender J.** 2004. DNA methylation and epigenetics. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 55:41–68
- Berger SL.** 2007. The complex language of chromatin regulation during transcription. *Nature* 447:407–412
- Bicknell RA.** 1997. Isolation of a diploid, apomictic plant of *Hieracium aurantiacum*. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 10(3):168–172
- Bierzychudek P.** 1985. Patterns in plant parthenogenesis. *Experientia* 41:1255–1264
- Bird A.** 2002. DNA methylation patterns and epigenetic memory. *Genes & Development* 16:6–21
- Bird A.** 2007. Perceptions of epigenetics. *Nature* 447:396–398
- Bombliès K, Higgins JD and Yant L.** 2015. Meiosis evolves: adaptation to external and internal environments. *New Phytologist* 208:306–323

- Bossdorf O, Arcuri D, Richards CL and Pigliucci M.** 2010. Experimental alteration of DNA methylation affects the phenotypic plasticity of ecologically relevant traits in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Evolutionary Ecology* 24:541–553
- Boyko A and Kovalchuk I.** 2008. Epigenetic control of plant stress response. *Environmental and Molecular Mutagenesis* 49:61–72
- Boyko A, Blevins T, Yao YL, Golubov A, Bilichak A, Ilnytskyy Y, Hollander J, Meins F and Kovalchuk I.** 2010. Transgenerational adaptation of *Arabidopsis* to stress requires DNA methylation and the function of Dicer-like proteins. *PLOS ONE* 5(4):10.1371/annotation/726f31b5–99c4–44e9–9cd6–b8d66b3f6038
- Burnier J, Buerki S, Arrigo N, K pfer P and Alvarez N.** 2009. Genetic structure and evolution of Alpine polyploid complexes: *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae) as a case study. *Molecular Ecology* 18:3730–3744
- Carman JG.** 1997. Asynchronous expression of duplicate genes in angiosperms may cause apomixis, bispority, tetraspority, and polyembryony. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 61:51–94
- Chinnusamy V and Zhu J-K.** 2009. Epigenetic regulation of stress responses in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 12(2):133–139
- Cifuentes M, Grandont L, Moore G, Ch vre AM and Jenczewski E.** 2009. Genetic regulation of meiosis in polyploid species: new insights into an old question. *New Phytologist* 186:29–36
- Comai L.** 2005. The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 6:836–846
- Cosendai A-C and H randl E.** 2010. Cytotype stability, facultative apomixis and Geographical Parthenogenesis in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 105:457–470
- Cosendai A-C, Rodewald J and H randl E.** 2011. Origin and distribution of autopolyploids via apomixis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Taxon* 60:355–364
- Cosendai A-C, Wagner J, Ladinig U, Rosche C and H randl E.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis and population genetic structure in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Heredity* 110:560–569
- De Storme N and Geelen D.** 2013. Sexual Polyploidization in Plants: Cytological Mechanisms and Molecular Regulation. *New Phytologist* 198:670–684
- De Storme N and Geelen D.** 2013. Cytokinesis in plant male meiosis. *Plant Signaling & Behavior* 8(3):e23394
- De Storme N, Copenhagen GP and Geelen D.** 2012. Production of diploid male gametes in *Arabidopsis* by cold-induced destabilization of postmeiotic radial microtubule arrays. *Plant Physiology* 160:1808–1826
- De Storme N, Zamariola L, Mau M, Sharbel TF and Geelen D.** 2013. Volume-based pollen size analysis: an advanced method to assess somatic and gametophytic ploidy in flowering plants. *Plant Reproduction* 26:65–81

- Dobeš C, Koch M and Sharbel TF.** 2006. Embryology, karyology, and modes of reproduction in the north american genus *Boechea* (Brassicaceae): a compilation of seven decades of research. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 93:517–534
- Dobeš C, Mitchell-Olds T and Koch M.** 2004. Extensive chloroplast haplotype variation indicates Pleistocene hybridization and radiation of North American *Arabis drummondii*, *A. x divaricarpa*, and *A. holboellii* (Brassicaceae). *Molecular Ecology* 13:349–370
- Dong ZY, Wang YM, Zhang ZJ, Shen Y, Lin XY, Ou XF, Han FP and Liu B.** 2006. Extent and pattern of DNA methylation alteration in rice lines derived from introgressive hybridization of rice and *Zizania latifolia* Griseb. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* 113:196–205
- Downen RH, Pelizzola M, Schmitz RJ, Lister R, Downen JM, Nery JR and Ecker JR.** 2012. Widespread dynamic DNA methylation in response to biotic stress. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 109:e2183–e2191
- Eckardt NA.** 2003. Patterns of Gene Expression in Apomixis. *The Plant Cell* 15:1499–1502
- Ecker S, Pancaldi V, Valencia A, Beck S and Paul DS.** 2018. Epigenetic and Transcriptional Variability Shape Phenotypic Plasticity. *Bioessays* 40:1700148
- Espinás NA, Saze H and Saijo Y.** 2016. Epigenetic Control of Defense Signaling and Priming in Plants. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:1201
- Excoffier L and Lischer HE.** 2010. Arlequin suite ver 3.5: a new series of programs to perform population genetics analyses under Linux and Windows. *Molecular Ecology Resources* 10:564–567
- Feil R and Fraga MF.** 2012. Epigenetics and the environment: emerging patterns and implications. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 13:97–109
- Felitti SA, Seijo JG, González AM, Podio M, Laspina NV, Siena L, Ortiz JPA and Pessino SC.** 2011. Expression of LORELEI-like genes in aposporous and sexual *Paspalum notatum* plants. *Plant Molecular Biology* 77:337–354
- Feng S, Cokus SJ, Zhang X, Chen P-Y, Bostick M, Goll MG, Hetzel J, Jain J, Strauss SH, Halpern ME, Ukomadu C, Sadler KC, Pradhan S, Pellegrini M and Jacobsen SE.** 2010. Conservation and divergence of methylation patterning in plants and animals. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 107:8689–8694
- Finnegan EJ.** 2010. DNA methylation: a dynamic regulator of genome organization and gene expression in plants. In: Pua E-C, Davey MR (eds) *Plant Developmental Biology – Biotechnological Perspectives*. Springer, Berlin, pp 295–323
- Frankham R, Ballou JD and Briscoe DA.** 2010. Introduction to Conservation Genetics. *Cambridge University Press, Cambridge*
- Gao L, Diarso M, Zhang A, Zhang H, Dong Y, Liu L, Lv Z and Liu B.** 2016. Heritable alteration of DNA methylation induced by whole-chromosome aneuploidy in wheat. *New Phytologist* 209:364–375
- Gent JI, Ellis NA, Guo L, Harkess AE, Yao Y, Zhang X and Dawe RK.** 2013. CHH islands: de novo DNA methylation in near-gene chromatin regulation in maize. *Genome Research* 23(4):628–637



- Gouil Q and Baulcombe DC.** 2016. DNA Methylation Signatures of the Plant Chromomethyltransferases. *PLOS Genetics* 12(12):e1006526
- Grant-Downton RT and Dickinson HG.** 2005. Epigenetics and its implications for plant biology: 1. The epigenetic network in plants. *Annals of Botany* 96:1143–1164
- Gregor T.** 2013. Apomicts in the vegetation of central Europe. *Tuexenia* 33:233–257
- Grimanelli D.** 2012. Epigenetic regulation of reproductive development and the emergence of apomixis in angiosperms. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 15:57–62
- Grossniklaus U, Nogler GA and van Dijk PJ.** 2001. How to avoid sex: the genetic control of gametophytic apomixis. *The Plant Cell* 13:1491–1498
- Gruenbaum Y, Navehmany T, Cedar H and Razin A.** 1981. Sequence specificity of methylation in higher plant DNA. *Nature* 292:860–862
- Hand ML and Koltunow AM.** 2014. The Genetic Control of Apomixis: Asexual Seed Formation. *Genetics* 197:441–450
- Herman JJ and Sultan SE.** 2016. DNA methylation mediates genetic variation for adaptive transgenerational plasticity. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 283(1838):20160988
- Herrera CM and Bazaga P.** 2013. Epigenetic correlates of plant phenotypic plasticity: DNA methylation differs between prickly and nonprickly leaves in heterophyllous *Ilex aquifolium* (Aquifoliaceae) trees. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society* 171:441–452
- Hijmans RJ, Cameron SE, Parra JL, Jones PG and Jarvis A.** 2005. Very high resolution interpolated climate surfaces for global land areas. *International Journal of Climatology* 25:1965–1978
- Hojsgaard D, Klatt S, Baier R, Carman JG and Hörandl E.** 2014. Taxonomy and Biogeography of Apomixis in Angiosperms and Associated Biodiversity Characteristics. *Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences* 33:414–427
- Hörandl E.** 2006. The complex causality of Geographical Parthenogenesis. *New Phytologist* 171(3):525–538
- Hörandl E.** 2011. Evolution and biogeography of alpine apomictic plants. *Taxon* 60:390–402
- Hörandl E and Hadacek F.** 2013. The oxidative damage initiation hypothesis of meiosis. *Plant Reproduction* 26:351–367
- Jaenisch R and Bird A.** 2003. Epigenetic regulation of gene expression: how the genome intergrates intrinsic and environmental signals. *Nature Genetics* 33:245–254
- Johannes F, Porscher E, Teixeira FK, Saliba-Colombani V, Simon M, Agier N, Bulski A, Albuissou J, Heredia F, Audigier P, Bouchez D, Dillmann C, Guerche P, Hospital F and Colot V.** 2009. Assessing the impact of transgenerational epigenetic variation on complex traits. *PLOS Genetics* 5:e1000530
- Jones PA.** 2012. Functions of DNA methylation: islands, start sites, gene bodies and beyond. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 13:484–492

- Kakunati T, Munakata K, Richards EJ and Hirochika H.** 1999. Meiotically and mitotically stable inheritance of DNA hypomethylation induced by *ddm1* mutation of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Genetics* 151:831–838
- Kantama L, Sharbel TF, Schranz ME, Mitchell-Olds T, de Vries SC and de Jong JHSGM.** 2007. Diploid apomicts of the *Boechera holboelli* complex display large-scale chromosome substitutions and aberrant chromosomes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 104:14026–14031
- Kearney M.** 2005. Hybridization, glaciation and Geographical Parthenogenesis. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 20:495–502
- Kim M, Kondo T, Takada I, Youn MY, Yamamoto Y, Takahashi S, Matsumoto T, Fujiyama S, Shirode Y and Yamaoka I.** 2009. DNA demethylation in hormone-induced transcriptional derepression. *Nature* 461:1007–1012
- Kinoshita T and Seki M.** 2014. Epigenetic memory for stress response and adaptation in plants. *Plant & Cell Physiology* 55:1859–1863
- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning J-C, Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2016. A matter of scale: apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716–726
- Kirchheimer B, Wessely J, Gatringer A, Hülber K, Moser D, Schinkel CCF, Appelhans M, Klatt S, Caccianiga M, Dellinger A, Guisan A, Kuttner M, Lenoir J, Maiorano L, Nieto-Lugilde D, Plutzer C, Svenning J-C, Willner W, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2018. Reconstructing Geographical Parthenogenesis: effects of niche differentiation and reproductive mode on Holocene range expansion of an alpine plant. *Ecology Letters* 21:392–401
- Klatt S, Hadacek F, Hodač L, Brinkmann G, Eilerts M, Hojsgaard D and Hörandl E.** 2016. Photoperiod extension enhances sexual megaspore formation and triggers metabolic reprogramming in facultative apomictic *Ranunculus auricomus*. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:278–293
- Klatt S, Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2018. Effects of cold treatments on fitness and mode of reproduction in the diploid and polyploid alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 121(8):1287–1298
- Koltunow AM and Grossniklaus U.** 2003. Apomixis: a developmental perspective. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 54:547–574
- Kovařík A, Matyášek R, Leitch A, Gazdová B, Fulneček J and Bezděk M.** 1997. Variability in CpNpG methylation in higher plant genomes. *Gene* 204:25–33
- Küpfer P.** 1974. Recherches sur les liens de parenté entre la flore orophile des Alpes et celle des Pyrénées. *Boissiera* 23:1–322

- Labra M, Ghiani A, Citterio S, Sgorbati S, Sala F, Vannini C, Ruffini-Castiglione M and Bracale M.** 2002. Analysis of cytosine methylation pattern in response to water deficit in pea root tips. *Plant Biology* 4:694–699
- Laspina NV, Vega T, Seijo JG, González AM, Martelotto LG, Stein J, Podio M, Ortiz JPA, Echenique VC, Quarin CL and Pessino SC.** 2008. Gene expression analysis at the onset of aposporous apomixis in *Paspalum notatum*. *Plant Molecular Biology* 67:615–628
- Latzel V and Klimesova J.** 2010. Transgenerational plasticity in clonal plants. *Evolutionary Ecology* 24:1537–1543
- Law JA and Jacobsen SE.** 2010. Establishing, maintaining and modifying DNA methylation patterns in plants and animals. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 11:204–220
- Levin DA.** 1975. Minority cytotype exclusion in local plant populations. *Taxon* 24:35–43
- Levin DA.** 2003. Ecological speciation: Lessons from invasive species. *Systematic Botany* 28:643–650
- Li A, Hu B-Q, Xue Z-Y, Chen L, Wang W-X, Song W-Q, Chen C-B and Wang C-G.** 2011. DNA methylation in genomes of several annual herbaceous and woody perennial plants of varying ploidy as detected by MSAP. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter* 29:784–793
- Lippman Z, Gendrel AV, Black M, Vaughn MW, Dedhia N, McCombie WR, Lavine K, Mittal V, May B, Kasschau KD, Carrington JC, Doerge RW, Colot V and Martienssen R.** 2004. Role of transposable elements in heterochromatin and epigenetic control. *Nature* 430:471–476
- Liu T, Li Y, Duan W, Huang F and Hou X.** 2017. Cold acclimation alters DNA methylation patterns and confers tolerance to heat and increases growth rate in *Brassica rapa*. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 68(5):1213–1224
- Madlung A and Wendel JF.** 2013. Genetic and Epigenetic Aspects of Polyploid Evolution in Plants. *Cytogenetic and Genome Research* 140:270–285
- Massicotte R and Angers B.** 2012. General-purpose genotype or how epigenetics extend the flexibility of a genotype. *Genetics Research International* 2012:1–7
- Matzke MA, Kanno T and Matzke AJM.** 2015. RNA-Directed DNA Methylation: The Evolution of a Complex Epigenetic Pathway in Flowering Plants. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 66:243–267
- Merotto A Jr, Goulart ICGR, Nunes AL, Kalsing A, Markus C, Menezes VG and Wander AE.** 2016. Evolutionary and social consequences of introgression of non-transgenic herbicide resistance from rice to weedy rice in Brazil. *Evolutionary Applications* 9:837–846
- Messeguer R, Ganai MW, Steffens JC and Tanksley SD.** 1991. Characterization of the level, target sites and inheritance of cytosine methylation in tomato nuclear DNA. *Plant Molecular Biology* 16:753–770
- Mittelsten SO, Afsar K and Paszkowski J.** 2003. Formation of stable epialleles and their paramutation-like interaction in tetraploid *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Nature Genetics* 34:450–454
- Miura A, Yonebayashi S, Watanabe K, Toyama T, Shimada H and Kakutani T.** 2001. Mobilization of transposons by a mutation abolishing full DNA methylation in *Arabidopsis*. *Nature* 411:212–214

- Nagy L and Grabherr G.** 2009. The biology of alpine habitats. *Oxford University Press, New York*
- Nogler GA.** 1984. Gametophytic apomixis. In: Johri PBM (eds) Embryology of angiosperms. *Springer, Berlin*, pp 475–518
- Oksanen J, Guillaume BF, Friendly M, Kindt R, Legendre P, McGlenn D, Minchin PR, O'Hara RB, Simpson GL, Stevens MHH, Szoecs E and Wagner H.** 2017. vegan: Community Ecology Package.
- Otto SP and Whitton J.** 2000. Polyploid Incidence and Evolution. *Annual Review of Genetics* 34:401–437
- Ozias-Akins P and Van Dijk PJ.** 2007. Mendelian genetics of apomixis in plants. *Annual Review of Genetics* 41:509–537
- Paszowski J and Grossniklaus U.** 2011. Selected aspects of transgenerational epigenetic inheritance and resetting in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 14(2):195–203
- Paun O, Bateman RM, Fay MF, Hedrén M, Civeyrel L and Chase MW.** 2010. Stable Epigenetic Effects Impact Adaptation in Allopolyploid Orchids (*Dactylorhiza*: Orchidaceae). *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 27(11):2465–2473
- Paun O, Stuetty TF and Hörandl E.** 2006. The role of hybridization, polyploidization and glaciation in the origin and evolution of the apomictic *Ranunculus cassubicus* complex. *New Phytologist* 171:223–236
- Pellino M, Hojsgaard D, Schmutzer T, Scholz U, Hörandl E, Vogel H and Sharbel TF.** 2013. Asexual genome evolution in apomictic *Ranunculus auricomus* complex: examining the effects of hybridization and mutation accumulation. *Molecular Ecology* 22:5908–5921
- Pikaard CS and Scheid OM.** 2014. Epigenetic Regulation in Plants. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives Biology* 6(12):a019315
- Podio M, Felitti SA, Siena LA, Delgado L, Mancini M, Seijo JG, González AM, Pessino SC and Ortiz JPA.** 2014. Characterization and expression analysis of SOMATIC EMBRYOGENESIS RECEPTOR KINASE (SERK) genes in sexual and apomictic *Paspalum notatum*. *Plant Molecular Biology* 84:479–495
- Polegri L, Calderini O, Arcioni S and Pupilli F.** 2010. Specific expression of apomixis-linked alleles revealed by comparative transcriptomic analysis of sexual and apomictic *Paspalum simplex* Morong flowers. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 61(6):1869–1883
- QGIS Development Team.** 2018. QGIS Geographic Information System. *Open Source Geospatial Foundation*
- R Core Team.** 2017. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. *R Foundation for Statistical Computing*
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 1998. Pathways, mechanisms, and rates of polyploid formation in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29:467–501
- Richards EJ.** 2006. Inherited epigenetic variation-revisiting soft inheritance. *Nature Reviews* 7:395–401
- Rodrigo JM, Zappacosta DC, Selva JP, Garbus I, Albertini E and Echenique V.** 2017. Apomixis frequency under stress conditions in weeping lovegrass (*Eragrostis curvula*). *PLOS ONE* 12(4):e0175852

- Ronceret A and Vielle-Calzada JP.** 2015. Meiosis, unreduced gametes, and parthenogenesis: implications for engineering clonal seed formation in crops. *Plant Reproduction* 28:91–102
- Santos F, Hendrich B, Reik W and Dean W.** 2002. Dynamic reprogramming of DNA methylation in the early mouse embryo. *Developmental Biology* 241:172–182
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant. *AoB PLANTS* 8:plw064
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S, Geelen D, De Storme N and Hörandl E.** 2017. Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 303:1093–1108
- Schulz B, Eckstein RL and Durka W.** 2013. Scoring and analysis of methylation-sensitive amplification polymorphisms for epigenetic population studies. *Molecular Ecology Resources* 13:642–653
- Shah JN, Kirioukhova O, Pawar P, Tayyab M, Mateo JL and Johnston AJ.** 2016. Depletion of Key Meiotic Genes and Transcriptome-Wide Abiotic Stress Reprogramming Mark Early Preparatory Events Ahead of Apomeiotic Transition. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:1539
- Shan X, Wang X, Yang G, Wu Y, Su S, Li S, Liu H and Yuan Y.** 2013. Analysis of the DNA methylation of maize (*Zea mays* L.) in response to cold stress based on methylation-sensitive amplified polymorphisms. *Journal of Plant Biology* 56:32–38
- Sherman JD and Talbert LE.** 2002. Vernalization-induced changes of DNA methylation pattern in winter wheat. *Genome* 45:253–260
- Siena LA, Sartor ME, Espinoza F, Quarin CL and Ortiz JPA.** 2008. Genetic and embryological evidences of apomixis at the diploid level in *Paspalum rufum* support recurrent auto-polyploidization in the species. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 21:205–215
- Slotkin RK, Vaughn M, Borges F, Tanunrdzic M, Becker JD, Feijo JA and Martienssen RA.** 2009. Epigenetic reprogramming and small RNA silencing of transposable elements in pollen. *Cell* 136:561–472
- Song Q and Chen ZJ.** 2016. Epigenetic and developmental regulation in plant polyploids. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 24:101–109
- Song Y, Liu L, Feng Y, Wei Y, Yue X, He W and An L.** 2015. Chilling- and Freezing-Induced Alterations in Cytosine Methylation and Its Association with the Cold Tolerance of an Alpine Subnival Plant, *Chorispora bungeana*. *PLOS ONE* 10(8):e0135485
- Stroud H, Do T, Du J, Zhong X, Feng S, Johnson L, Patel DJ and Jacobsen SE.** 2014. Non-CG methylation patterns shape the epigenetic landscape in *Arabidopsis*. *Nature Structural & Molecular Biology* 21:64–72

- Stucki S, Orozco-terWengel P, Forester BR, Duruz S, Colli L, Masembe C, Negrini R, Landguth E, Jones MR, Bruford MW, Taberlet P and Joost S.** 2017. High performance computation of landscape genomic models including local indicators of spatial association. *Molecular Ecology Resources* 17:1072–1089
- Takuno S and Gaut BS.** 2013. Gene body methylation is conserved between plant orthologs and is of evolutionary consequence. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 110(5):1797–1802
- Takuno S, Ran J-H and Gaut BS.** 2016. Evolutionary patterns of genic DNA methylation vary across land plants. *Nature Plants* 2:15222
- Teixeira FK and Colot V.** 2009. Gene body DNA methylation in plants: a means to an end or an end to a means?. *The EMBO Journal* 28(8):997–998
- Vanyushin BF and Ashapkin VV.** 2011. DNA methylation in higher plants: Past, present and future. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) – Gene Regulatory Mechanisms* 1809(8):360–368
- Vaughn MW, Tanurdzic M, Lippman Z, Jiang H, Carrasquillo R, Rabinowicz PD, Dedhia N, McCombie WR, Agier N, Bulski A, Colot V, Doerge RW and Martienssen RA.** 2007. Epigenetic natural variation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *PLOS Biology* 5:1617–1629
- Verhoeven KJF and Preite V.** 2013. Epigenetic variation in asexually reproducing organisms. *Evolution* 68:644–655
- Verhoeven KJF, Jansen JJ, van Dijk PJ and Biere A.** 2010. Stress-induced DNA methylation changes and their heritability in asexual dandelions. *New Phytologist* 185:1108–18
- Verhoeven KJF, von Holdt MB and Sork VL.** 2016. Epigenetics in ecology and evolution: what we know and what we need to know. *Molecular Ecology* 25:1631–1638
- Wickham H.** 2009. ggplot2: Elegant Graphics for Data Analysis. *Springer, New York*
- Yan H, Kikuchi S, Neumann P, Zhang W, Wu Y, Chen F and Jiang J.** 2010. Genome-wide mapping of cytosine methylation revealed dynamic DNA methylation patterns associated with genes and centromeres in rice. *The Plant Journal* 63:353–365
- Zemach A, Kim MY, Hsieh P-H, Coleman-Derr D, Eshed-Williams L, Thao K, Harmer SL and Zilberman D.** 2013. The *Arabidopsis* Nucleosome Remodeler DDM1 Allows DNA Methyltransferases to Access H1-Containing Heterochromatin. *Cell* 153:193–205
- Zhang J, Liua Y, Xiaa E-H, Yaoa Q-Y, Liud X-D and Gaoa L-Z.** 2015. Autotetraploid rice methylome analysis reveals methylation variation of transposable elements and their effects on gene expression. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 112(50):7022–7029
- Zhong S, Fei Z, Chen Y-R, Zheng Y, Huang M, Vrebalov J, McQuinn R, Gapper N, Liu B, Xiang J, Shao Y and Giovannoni JJ.** 2013. Single-base resolution methylomes of tomato fruit development reveal epigenome modifications associated with ripening. *Nature Biotechnology* 31:154–159

**Zilberman D, Gehring M, Tran RK, Ballinger T and Henikoff S.** 2007. Genome-wide analysis of *Arabidopsis thaliana* DNA methylation uncovers an independence between methylation and transcription. *Nature Genetics* 39:61–69

## 7. Appendix

**A1.** List of the 123 individuals used for MSAP analyses with provenances, ploidy level and respective mode of reproduction (after Schinkel et al. 2016).

| Individual | Geographic Coordinates (WGS84) |          |                     | Cytotype | Reproduction mode |
|------------|--------------------------------|----------|---------------------|----------|-------------------|
|            | North                          | East     | Altitude [m a.s.l.] |          |                   |
| 14_2_2     | 44.35489                       | 6.505583 | 1880                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 26_2_1     | 44.90033                       | 5.469    | 1456                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 31_3_2     | 44.19522                       | 7.659222 | 1937                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 32_2_3     | 44.20667                       | 7.1475   | 2320                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 204_1_1    | 44.15725                       | 6.729195 | 1640                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 207_3_1    | 44.30108                       | 6.567389 | 1921                | diploid  | mixed*            |
| 3_3_1      | 44.20028                       | 7.15639  | 2291                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 3_3_2      | 44.20028                       | 7.15639  | 2291                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 23_2_1     | 43.74931                       | 6.657444 | 1616                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 23_2_2     | 43.74931                       | 6.657444 | 1616                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 24_3_1     | 44.15083                       | 6.543611 | 1925                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 24_4_2     | 44.15083                       | 6.543611 | 1925                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 25_2_1     | 44.90128                       | 5.476167 | 1435                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 25_3_3     | 44.90128                       | 5.476167 | 1435                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 25_4_3     | 44.90128                       | 5.476167 | 1435                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 26_3_2     | 44.90033                       | 5.469    | 1456                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 27_1_1     | 44.83933                       | 5.424222 | 1449                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 27_2_1     | 44.83933                       | 5.424222 | 1449                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 27_2_3     | 44.83933                       | 5.424222 | 1449                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 29_1_1     | 44.23111                       | 7.617222 | 2020                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 29_2_3     | 44.23111                       | 7.617222 | 2020                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 31_2_3     | 44.19522                       | 7.659222 | 1937                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 33_3_1     | 44.21305                       | 7.146667 | 2328                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 33_3_3     | 44.21305                       | 7.146667 | 2328                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 112_1_2    | 43.8525                        | 6.352778 | 1626                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 112_2_3    | 43.8525                        | 6.352778 | 1626                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 112_4_1    | 43.8525                        | 6.352778 | 1626                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 114_4_3    | 44.72089                       | 6.919861 | 2339                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 115_3_2    | 44.245                         | 6.756111 | 1891                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 115_3_3    | 44.245                         | 6.756111 | 1891                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 117_2_2    | 43.74556                       | 6.655833 | 1632                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |
| 117_3_3    | 43.74556                       | 6.655833 | 1632                | diploid  | obligate sexual   |



|         |          |          |      |            |                    |
|---------|----------|----------|------|------------|--------------------|
| 118_3_3 | 44.23161 | 7.628333 | 1636 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 201_2_2 | 44.08044 | 6.6375   | 2025 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 201_2_3 | 44.08044 | 6.6375   | 2025 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 202_1_1 | 44.159   | 6.714611 | 1829 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 202_4_2 | 44.159   | 6.714611 | 1829 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 203_1_3 | 44.16294 | 6.710805 | 1840 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 203_3_1 | 44.15725 | 6.729195 | 1840 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 204_4_2 | 44.15725 | 6.729195 | 1640 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 206_1_2 | 44.2468  | 6.6988   | 2049 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 206_3_1 | 44.2468  | 6.6988   | 2049 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 207_1_3 | 44.30108 | 6.567389 | 1921 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 233_1_1 | 44.12946 | 6.96878  | 2185 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 233_1_2 | 44.12946 | 6.96878  | 2185 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 235_1_1 | 44.16689 | 6.70763  | 1930 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 235_1_3 | 44.16689 | 6.70763  | 1930 | diploid    | obligate sexual    |
| 17_1_2  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 17_3_1  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 17_4_3  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 20_1_2  | 46.34719 | 7.724111 | 2200 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 20_2_1  | 46.34719 | 7.724111 | 2200 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 20_4_2  | 46.34719 | 7.724111 | 2200 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 36_1_3  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 36_3_2  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 48_1_1  | 46.47153 | 9.728889 | 2262 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 48_1_3  | 46.47153 | 9.728889 | 2262 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 48_4_1  | 46.47153 | 9.728889 | 2262 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 54_2_2  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 54_3_1  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 54_3_2  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 54_4_3  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 75_1_2  | 46.52845 | 9.811194 | 2678 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 79_1_2  | 46.98753 | 10.35919 | 2280 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 79_2_2  | 46.98753 | 10.35919 | 2280 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 83_3_2  | 47.0407  | 12.69105 | 2271 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 104_1_3 | 46.45142 | 10.30158 | 2298 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 104_2_1 | 46.45142 | 10.30158 | 2298 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 111_2_1 | 44.279   | 6.719222 | 2243 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 111_3_1 | 44.279   | 6.719222 | 2243 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |

---

|         |          |          |      |            |                    |
|---------|----------|----------|------|------------|--------------------|
| 114_2_1 | 44.72089 | 6.919861 | 2339 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 114_2_3 | 44.72089 | 6.919861 | 2339 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 114_3_1 | 44.72089 | 6.919861 | 2339 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 200_2_3 | 44.18431 | 7.603472 | 1390 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 205_1_3 | 44.23711 | 6.704778 | 2265 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 235_2_1 | 44.16689 | 6.70763  | 1930 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 81_1_10 | 46.98753 | 10.32303 | 2526 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 81_1_12 | 46.98753 | 10.32303 | 2526 | tetraploid | obligate apomictic |
| 4_4_2   | 44.17528 | 6.89806  | 2050 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 17_1_3  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 17_2_3  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 17_3_2  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 17_4_2  | 45.05069 | 6.390778 | 2357 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 20_1_3  | 46.34719 | 7.724111 | 2200 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 34_2_2  | 45.24244 | 6.951889 | 2120 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 36_1_1  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 36_1_2  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 36_4_1  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 36_4_2  | 45.38542 | 7.043722 | 2152 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 37_3_1  | 45.61622 | 7.552611 | 2115 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 37_3_2  | 45.61622 | 7.552611 | 2115 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 40_1_3  | 46.0825  | 7.0125   | 1860 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 40_2_1  | 46.0825  | 7.0125   | 1860 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 40_2_2  | 46.0825  | 7.0125   | 1860 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 45_1_3  | 46.57119 | 8.410556 | 2400 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 47_1_3  | 46.54628 | 9.211389 | 2211 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 48_1_2  | 46.47153 | 9.728889 | 2262 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 53_1_2  | 46.54856 | 10.43431 | 2456 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_1_1  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_1_2  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_2_1  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_2_3  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_4_1  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 54_4_2  | 46.27239 | 10.57506 | 2303 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 58_1_1  | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 58_1_2  | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 58_1_3  | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 | tetraploid | mixed*             |
| 58_2_2  | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 | tetraploid | mixed*             |

|         |          |          |      |            |        |
|---------|----------|----------|------|------------|--------|
| 58_2_3  | 46.45667 | 11.88814 | 2117 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 59_1_7  | 46.66434 | 12.18316 | 2391 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 73_1_3  | 47.21906 | 10.31961 | 2180 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 75_1_3  | 46.52845 | 9.811194 | 2678 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 77_3_1  | 46.36692 | 7.652778 | 2259 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 79_3_2  | 46.98753 | 10.35919 | 2280 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 79_4_1  | 46.98753 | 10.35919 | 2280 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 81_1_4  | 46.98753 | 10.32303 | 2526 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 81_1_5  | 46.98753 | 10.32303 | 2526 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 83_4_1  | 47.0407  | 12.69105 | 2271 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 114_3_3 | 44.72089 | 6.919861 | 2339 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 114_4_2 | 44.72089 | 6.919861 | 2339 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 204_2_3 | 44.15725 | 6.729195 | 1640 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 204_3_1 | 44.15725 | 6.729195 | 1640 | tetraploid | mixed* |
| 205_4_1 | 44.23711 | 6.704778 | 2265 | tetraploid | mixed* |

## A2. DNA extraction, adaptor and primer sequences DNA extraction

| Adaptor             | Sequence                           |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| EcoRI F             | 5'- CTCGTAGACTGCGTACC              |
| EcoRI R             | 5'- AATTGGTACGCAGTC                |
| MspI/HpaII F        | 5'- GATCATGAGTCCTGCT               |
| MspI/HpaII R        | 5'- CGAGCAGGACTCATGA               |
| Preselective Primer | Sequence                           |
| EcoRI               | 5' - GACTGCGTACCAATTCA             |
| MspI/HpaII          | 5' - ATCATGAGTCCTGCTCGG            |
| Selective Primer    | Sequence                           |
| EcoRI               | 5' - GACTGCGTACCAATTCAAC           |
| MspI/HpaII 1        | 5'- [FAM] - ATCATGAGTCCTGCTCGGCTCG |
| MspI/HpaII 2        | 5'- [HEX] - ATCATGAGTCCTGCTCGGCTGA |
| MspI/HpaII 3        | 5'- [NED] - ATCATGAGTCCTGCTCGGCATA |

For standardized DNA preparation and high yields 1 cm<sup>2</sup> leaf material per sample was disrupted using a QIAGEN TissueLyser II (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany) with 2 steel beads (diameter: 5 mm) in 2 ml Eppendorf tubes, operating at 25 Hz for 2 mins. Isolation of DNA was realized with QIAGEN DNeasy Plant Mini Kit (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany) using a slightly modified protocol. During lipid cleansing (step 2) a reduced amount of 360 µl AP1 Buffer was used while 40 µl 2.6% polyvinylpyrrolidone (PVP; Carl Roth GmbH & Co. KG, Karlsruhe, Germany) solution was added to attenuate detrimental influence of high polyphenolic compound content in our samples (Healey et al. 2014). Incubation times for lipid cleansing and elution (step 3, step 12 and 13) were prolonged to 30 mins with preheated elution buffer. Elution of isolated DNA (step 12 and 13) was performed with reduced amount of elution buffer (50 µl each) to gain higher concentrations. Isolate quality and quantity were checked on 1.5% agarose gel (Carl Roth GmbH & Co. KG, Karlsruhe, Germany) and NanoDrop 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA). Only samples without impurities and a DNA content of at least 20 ng/µl were processed further.

### A3. RawGeno input parameters and actuating factors

| Dye    | Bin Size |      | Thresholds |         | Estimation        |         |                     |            |
|--------|----------|------|------------|---------|-------------------|---------|---------------------|------------|
|        | Min.     | Max. | RFU        | Reprod. | N <sub>Bins</sub> | Reprod. | E <sub>Bonnin</sub> | Polymorph. |
| Blue   | 1.5      | 1.7  | 200        | 90      | 100               | 85.15   | < 0.01              | 0.77       |
| Green  | 1.6      | 2    | 250        | 90      | 110               | 77.78   | < 0.00              | 0.76       |
| Yellow | 1.5      | 2    | 150        | 95      | 108               | 92.21   | < 0.01              | 0.79       |

### A4. Geary's C values correlated to environmental variables

| Population | Group | Altitude | Mean Annual Temp. | Annual Precipitation |
|------------|-------|----------|-------------------|----------------------|
| 3          | 2xS   | 2.550    | 2.577             | 2.232                |
| 23         | 2xS   | 0.676    | 1.869             | 2.464                |
| 24         | 2xS   | 0.081    | 0.055             | 0.021                |
| 25         | 2xS   | 2.164    | 0.366             | 0.001                |
| 26         | 2xS   | 1.948    | 0.279             | 0.021                |
| 27         | 2xS   | 2.019    | 0.464             | 0.010                |
| 29         | 2xS   | 0.391    | 0.378             | 0.072                |
| 33         | 2xS   | 2.992    | 3.090             | 2.613                |

|     |     |       |       |       |
|-----|-----|-------|-------|-------|
| 31  | 2xS | 0.108 | 0.695 | 0.696 |
| 233 | 2xS | 1.481 | 1.499 | 1.008 |
| 235 | 2xS | 0.092 | 0.055 | 0.021 |
| 202 | 2xS | 0.003 | 0.090 | 0.218 |
| 203 | 2xS | 0.014 | 0.221 | 0.371 |
| 204 | 2xS | 0.278 | 0.596 | 0.768 |
| 206 | 2xS | 0.532 | 1.149 | 1.008 |
| 201 | 2xS | 0.414 | 0.378 | 0.153 |
| 207 | 2xS | 0.073 | 0.214 | 0.153 |
| 112 | 2xS | 0.618 | 1.475 | 2.094 |
| 115 | 2xS | 0.027 | 0.000 | 0.010 |
| 117 | 2xS | 0.585 | 1.666 | 2.464 |
| 26  | 2xM | 1.948 | 0.279 | 0.021 |
| 31  | 2xM | 0.108 | 0.695 | 0.696 |
| 204 | 2xM | 0.278 | 0.596 | 0.768 |
| 207 | 2xM | 0.073 | 0.214 | 0.153 |
| 201 | 4xM | 0.027 | 0.108 | 3.264 |
| 36  | 4xM | 0.158 | 0.404 | 0.288 |
| 37  | 4xM | 0.332 | 0.336 | 0.342 |
| 40  | 4xM | 3.285 | 1.067 | 0.609 |
| 48  | 4xM | 0.018 | 0.108 | 0.010 |
| 54  | 4xM | 0.112 | 0.108 | 2.012 |
| 58  | 4xM | 0.321 | 0.057 | 1.876 |
| 75  | 4xM | 4.632 | 3.252 | 0.860 |
| 17  | 4xM | 0.356 | 0.016 | 0.535 |
| 17  | 4xM | 0.356 | 0.016 | 0.535 |
| 79  | 4xM | 0.050 | 2.140 | 0.116 |
| 83  | 4xM | 0.032 | 0.612 | 0.060 |
| 81  | 4xM | 2.004 | 2.140 | 0.152 |
| 204 | 4xM | 8.287 | 7.480 | 1.618 |
| 205 | 4xM | 0.023 | 0.562 | 0.022 |

|     |     |       |       |       |
|-----|-----|-------|-------|-------|
| 114 | 4xM | 0.259 | 0.124 | 0.059 |
| 20  | 4xA | 0.027 | 0.108 | 3.264 |
| 36  | 4xA | 0.158 | 0.404 | 0.288 |
| 48  | 4xA | 0.018 | 0.108 | 0.010 |
| 54  | 4xA | 0.112 | 0.108 | 2.012 |
| 75  | 4xA | 4.632 | 3.252 | 0.860 |
| 17  | 4xA | 0.356 | 0.016 | 0.535 |
| 79  | 4xA | 0.050 | 2.140 | 0.116 |
| 83  | 4xA | 0.032 | 0.612 | 0.060 |
| 205 | 4xA | 0.023 | 0.562 | 0.022 |
| 104 | 4xA | 0.096 | 0.148 | 1.056 |
| 114 | 4xA | 0.259 | 0.124 | 0.059 |
| 111 | 4xA | 0.002 | 0.336 | 0.085 |
| 81  | 4xA | 2.004 | 2.140 | 0.152 |

**A5.** Candidate loci and environmental correlations. Non = nonmethylated, int = internally methylated, ext = externally methylated, Temp. = temperature

| Marker | Environm. Var.    | Loglikelihood | G Score | Wald Score | BIC     |
|--------|-------------------|---------------|---------|------------|---------|
| non47  | Altitude          | -57.493       | 38.676  | 27.245     | 134.235 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -49.710       | 54.242  | 32.306     | 118.669 |
| non129 | Altitude          | -65.708       | 37.264  | 24.969     | 150.665 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -56.764       | 55.152  | 32.641     | 132.778 |
| non131 | Mean Annual Temp. | -56.839       | 47.873  | 31.013     | 132.927 |
| non157 | Mean Annual Temp. | -51.815       | 33.033  | 23.407     | 122.878 |
| non168 | Altitude          | -55.070       | 50.276  | 30.350     | 129.389 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -44.356       | 71.704  | 35.403     | 107.961 |
| non171 | Mean Annual Temp. | -64.642       | 32.267  | 24.342     | 148.533 |
| non173 | Altitude          | -57.027       | 41.105  | 28.087     | 133.304 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -47.307       | 60.545  | 33.732     | 113.863 |
| non180 | Altitude          | -62.894       | 33.423  | 24.666     | 145.036 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -54.399       | 50.412  | 31.727     | 128.046 |

|        |                   |         |        |        |         |
|--------|-------------------|---------|--------|--------|---------|
| non250 | Altitude          | -46.971 | 32.941 | 24.647 | 113.190 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -44.612 | 37.659 | 23.936 | 108.472 |
| ext17  | Altitude          | -55.971 | 41.720 | 28.377 | 131.191 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -46.162 | 61.338 | 33.658 | 111.573 |
| ext24  | Mean Annual Temp. | -48.821 | 34.316 | 23.471 | 116.890 |
| ext33  | Altitude          | -50.375 | 55.833 | 31.731 | 119.998 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -42.905 | 70.772 | 34.984 | 105.060 |
| ext52  | Altitude          | -66.965 | 34.750 | 24.005 | 153.179 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -62.764 | 43.152 | 29.102 | 144.777 |
| ext56  | Mean Annual Temp. | -66.457 | 33.275 | 24.867 | 152.162 |
| ext74  | Altitude          | -55.339 | 41.413 | 28.331 | 129.926 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -45.653 | 60.783 | 33.338 | 110.555 |
| ext76  | Mean Annual Temp. | -52.246 | 40.537 | 27.218 | 123.740 |
| ext86  | Altitude          | -55.145 | 51.261 | 30.437 | 129.538 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -43.512 | 74.527 | 35.525 | 106.273 |
| ext95  | Altitude          | -53.405 | 49.772 | 30.557 | 126.059 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -44.856 | 66.870 | 34.715 | 108.962 |
| ext137 | Mean Annual Temp. | -49.271 | 33.416 | 23.118 | 117.790 |
| ext154 | Altitude          | -57.493 | 45.430 | 29.094 | 134.235 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -44.554 | 71.307 | 35.385 | 108.358 |
| ext159 | Mean Annual Temp. | -48.665 | 37.026 | 24.752 | 116.578 |
| ext186 | Mean Annual Temp. | -52.844 | 43.028 | 28.485 | 124.936 |
| ext197 | Altitude          | -52.083 | 36.847 | 26.700 | 123.415 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -46.092 | 48.829 | 29.175 | 111.434 |
| ext199 | Altitude          | -65.634 | 35.643 | 24.769 | 150.517 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -58.851 | 49.209 | 31.336 | 136.951 |
| ext210 | Altitude          | -45.748 | 35.387 | 25.682 | 110.744 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -42.494 | 41.895 | 24.998 | 104.237 |
| ext216 | Mean Annual Temp. | -53.510 | 39.891 | 27.152 | 126.269 |
| ext227 | Mean Annual Temp. | -49.330 | 35.694 | 24.262 | 117.910 |
| ext235 | Altitude          | -65.402 | 35.384 | 24.791 | 150.053 |

|        |                   |         |        |        |         |
|--------|-------------------|---------|--------|--------|---------|
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -56.363 | 53.462 | 32.581 | 131.974 |
| ext241 | Altitude          | -55.319 | 36.274 | 26.438 | 129.887 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -47.142 | 52.627 | 31.015 | 113.534 |
| ext248 | Altitude          | -55.858 | 31.345 | 24.159 | 130.965 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -49.344 | 44.373 | 28.291 | 117.938 |
| ext351 | Altitude          | -54.694 | 56.009 | 30.682 | 128.637 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -40.373 | 84.652 | 34.728 | 99.994  |
| ext358 | Altitude          | -59.037 | 34.016 | 25.298 | 137.323 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -52.835 | 46.420 | 29.958 | 124.919 |
| int32  | Mean Annual Temp. | -56.806 | 55.526 | 30.159 | 132.861 |
| int92  | Altitude          | -67.984 | 34.538 | 22.872 | 155.216 |
|        | Mean Annual Temp. | -60.708 | 49.091 | 30.271 | 140.664 |
| int228 | Mean Annual Temp. | -60.558 | 40.436 | 25.154 | 140.364 |
| int290 | Mean Annual Temp. | -64.360 | 34.891 | 23.684 | 147.970 |

---



## VI. Discussion

In this thesis, I dealt various issues of plant evolution related to polyploidy, apomixis as well as Geographical Parthenogenesis. The studied plant species *Ranunculus kuepferi* Greuter & Burdet resembles an ideal model system consisting of different cytotypes that expresses diverging distribution ranges. Diploids are mainly restricted to the Southwestern Alps, while tetraploids are widespread over the whole central to Eastern Alps (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010). Other cytotypes are rare and occur only in the sympatric contact zone between both dominating ploidy levels. Although I would like to emphasize at this point that this work has not answered all research questions nor in any way claims to be complete, the herein presented results are able to expand the understanding of plant evolution and shed some light on specific issues that are linked to the variation and distribution of reproductive modes among different cytotypes, environmental influences, as well as the genetic and epigenetic background.

### 1. Cytotype composition, reproductive modes and fitness

Flow Cytometric Seed Screening (FCSS, Chapter 1) was used to assess variance and geographical patterns of the reproduction mode among different cytotypes and populations of 551 *R. kuepferi* individuals from 81 sampling sites, presenting the first quantitative and comprehensive analysis of seed formation in this model species. Most literature neglect the process of disturbed female gametogenesis (Mirzaghaderi and Hörandl 2016), although it is a prerequisite for apomixis and maybe polyploidization.

Results revealed a high diversity in the reproductive pathways on individual as well as population level. In the tetraploid cytotype facultative to obligate apomixis is the predominant mode of reproduction. Although facultative sexuality is quite common for aposporous plants, as apomictic and sexual meiotic development initially run in parallel (Asker and Jerling 1992, Krahulcová *et al.* 2004, Dobeš *et al.* 2013, Klatt *et al.* 2016), the observed high degree of sexual seed formation among tetraploids is remarkably high. The previously common assumption that apomixis and polyploidy are almost exclusively correlated (Gustafsson 1946, Bierzychudek 1985, Carman 1997, Koltunow and Grossniklaus 2003) is contradicted by our results. We found a small portion of six individuals from three different diploid populations that expressed a mixed mode of reproduction with some apomictically formed seeds. Apomixis in diploids is so far only known from diploid hybrids of the genus *Boechera* (Dobeš *et al.*

2006, Aliyu *et al.* 2010), as well as in *Paspalum* (Siena *et al.* 2008). Geographic isolation of those populations suggests multiple emergence of apomixis in unrelated individuals and rules out introgression of neighboring tetraploids as apparent explanation (Hörandl and Temsch 2009). Due to the low occurrence of apomictic seed production in natural diploids of *R. kuepferi*, large scale seed screenings are needed to detect such rare events.

Ramsey and Schemske (1998) suggested temperature shocks as trigger for a switch to apomixis, which would apply so for cold stress. The mixed reproducing diploid individuals in fact originate from populations that on average occur at higher elevations. However, this cannot be accurately associated with any possible cold shocks, due to the fact that the BIOCLIM dataset we used to assess the influence of environmental factors covers only a 1km x 1km grid at minimum and is averaged over 30 years (Hijmans *et al.* 2005). Neither microclimatic effects nor influences of climatic fluctuations of the sampling years can therefore be included.

On the other hand, the initial hypothesis that cold stress may trigger apomixis is supported by experimental work with the same *R. kuepferi* plants in climate chambers. Klatt *et al.* (2018) found formerly obligate sexual diploids spontaneously producing apomictic seeds (4.4%) in cold treatments, while in tetraploids facultative sexuality was reduced to nearly zero. Temperature was also the most decisive environmental factor between cytotypes in an ecological study of Kirchheimer *et al.* (2016). Strikingly, cold treatments directly caused fully functional apomixis, where apomeiosis is immediately coupled to parthenogenesis. Only a tiny fraction (1.1%) of seeds among tetraploids were formed by partial apomixis (B<sub>III</sub> hybrids). These findings are comparable with results of spontaneous apospory in diploid hybrids of *Ranunculus auricomus* (Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014). But there is no plausible indication of a hybrid origin in *R. kuepferi*, as they are assumed to be of autopolyploid origin (Burnier *et al.* 2009, Cosendai *et al.* 2011, 2013). Hence, hybridity as well as polyploidy cannot be the sole causes of unreduced egg cell formation in *R. kuepferi*.

Seed set is significantly lower in tetraploids, which is maybe caused by difficulties in chromosome segregation due to multivalent formation at meiosis in autotetraploids (Cosendai *et al.* 2011, Cohen *et al.* 2013, Lloyd and Bomblies 2016). Seed set among diploids shows strong negative correlation to altitude, which is maybe influenced by pollinator limitation and a generally worse adaptation of their reproductive tissues to cold temperatures (e.g. Körner 2003, Körner 2006, Orsenigo *et al.* 2014).

## 2. Geographical patterns and environmental influences

Although overall reproductive fitness in tetraploid apomicts is worse compared to diploids, they represent the most successful cytotype referring to their observed range expansion (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010, Cosendai *et al.* 2013, Schinkel *et al.* 2016). Possibly, this is linked to advantages of polyploidy itself and whole genome doubling (WGD) in particular (Ohno 1970, Comai 2005, Otto 2007, Soltis and Soltis 2009). Performance of polyploids is often increased due to the heterosis effect (Birchler *et al.* 2010), which is even more pronounced in autopolyploids (Bingham *et al.* 1994, Birchler *et al.* 2010). Contrary to expectations regarding heterosis, tetraploids of *R. kuepferi* exhibit a generally smaller growth. Low temperatures at high altitudes shorten the growing season and slow down cell metabolism and differentiation (Stitt and Hurry 2002, Körner 2006, 2016). Alpine plants mostly produce fewer but larger cells with a beneficial surface to volume ratio as adaptation to the harsh environment, which is known as alpine dwarfism (Körner 2003, 2016). This serves as avoidance of frost damage when plants and especially their high metabolic reproductive tissues are exposed and not covered by snow, especially during the growth period (Ladinig *et al.* 2013). Further advantages of polyploidy affect both the carbon intake ability under lower CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure on high altitudes, and the electron transport capability under high UV radiation (Körner 2003).

Higher rates of heterozygosity, helping polyploids to prevent detrimental effects of inbreeding, especially when genetically bottlenecked, like in small founder populations (Comai 2005). Autopolyploids maintain heterozygosity even better and WGD further provides the ability for diversification of gene functions (Prince and Pickett 2002, Adams and Wendel 2005, Moore and Purugganan 2005). It is also known that sub- and neofunctionalization of redundant genes are related to niche shifts (Lynch and Walsh 2007). However, recent studies suggest that formation and persistence of polyploid complexes do not necessarily depend on either shifts of niche optima or a broadening of the niche (Theodoridis *et al.* 2013, Glennon *et al.* 2014, Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016, 2018). Calculated niche divergence in the sympatric and allopatric range of diploid and polyploid cytotypes of *R. kuepferi* revealed that tetraploid populations showed a significant niche shift in the allopatric range towards colder temperatures, higher precipitation and slightly more acid soils, while niche breadth decreased compared to diploids (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016). In the sympatric area, tetraploids were neither able to establish in the warmer niche range of diploids, nor to ingress it subsequently (Kirchheimer *et*

al. 2016). Avoidance of Minority Cytotype Exclusion (MCE) might be more important for polyploid individuals than differentiation of abiotic niches to withstand larger densities of diploids (Levin 1975, Baack 2005). Hence, the observed niche differentiation in tetraploid *R. kuepferi* probably developed during or even after their geographical range expansion, indicating that it is not a prerequisite of tetraploid establishment and the change in the reproductive system might be more influential (Kirchheimer et al. 2016). In contrast, simulations of range dynamics with assessment of postglacial migration rates suggest a dominant effect of niche differentiation on the current distribution characterized by Geographical Parthenogenesis, despite niche restriction in tetraploids (Kirchheimer et al. 2018). A switch to asexual reproduction and polyploidization may induce a higher tolerance of cooler and more extreme conditions, which in turn provides the ability to overcome high elevation barriers and migrate into higher altitudes (Kirchheimer et al. 2018). Priority effects then promote an additional competitive advantage and act inhibitory on the progression of sexual diploids (Kirchheimer et al. 2018). However, these considerations remain largely speculative. Hörandl (2006) concluded that the causalities for distributional advantage of asexuality are probably complex and that determinants may interact with each other and with the abiotic as well as biotic environment. Differences in performance of diploid and tetraploid cytotypes of *R. kuepferi* in direct competition with the surrounding vegetation were not significant. *R. kuepferi* is one of the first plants to sprout after snow melting and exhibit a very fast growth and development phase until it is ready for fruiting (personal observations). Neighboring plant species develop significantly slower and therefore hardly compete for resources in the early vegetation period. Biotic interactions with other plants seem to play a minor role for the geographical patterns (Kirchheimer et al. 2016).

According to Baker's Law, uniparental reproduction provides the substantial advantage that a single propagule is theoretically sufficient for founding a new population (Stebbins 1950, Baker 1967). Especially after long-distance dispersal events Allee effects would otherwise slow down expansion rates of sexually reproducing populations, due to limitation of mating partners (Courchamp et al. 2008). Most apomictic plant species are self-fertile avoiding the need for mates and pollinators but originate from self-incompatible outcrossing diploids (Hörandl 2010). Self-fertility combined with an accelerated seed production due to apomixis would make Baker's Law a reasonable cause for the occurrence of Geographical Parthenogenesis.

On the other hand, no apparent correlation of reproduction mode to geographical patterns was found in tetraploid populations of *R. kuepferi*. The degree of facultative sexuality is scattered across tetraploid populations over the whole distribution area in the Alps. Additionally, even apomictic tetraploids lack a distinct population genetic structure as shown before (Cosendai *et al.* 2013), which supports the premises of the FNV model and consequently rejects the GPG model of a widespread general genotype. But the lack of clonality opposes the idea of particular ecological niches stabilized by different clones. Genetic diversity within and between populations occurs due to the relatively high degree of facultative sexuality that causes allelic mixing of regional gene pools, as it is further supported by Kirchheimer *et al.* (2018). Prevalence of long-distance dispersal as founder event of apomictic populations and sole reason for their establishment seems to be unlikely. Rather a stepwise dispersal promoted by self-fertility and apomixis can be considered as explanation for the apparent migration success.

However, apomictic tetraploids were on average found at higher elevations indicating a positive correlation of apomictic reproduction with altitude and related climatic factors (cold temperatures), although the mode of reproduction cannot be entirely separated from ploidy effects. The observed niche shift to colder temperatures (Kirchheimer *et al.* 2016, 2018) is therefore most likely an effect of elevation, not latitude. Otherwise northernmost populations should occur at lower altitudes, as they would try to keep their niche constant (Körner 2003). This is not the case in *R. kuepferi* and in accordance with the general trend of apomictic plants to occupy more extreme and marginal habitats (Bierzychudek 1985, Hörandl 2006, Vrijenhoek and Parker 2009).

### 3. Origins of polyploidy and apomixis

Based on the comprehensive FCSS dataset, we focused on the previously neglected triploid cytotype and the few but all the more interesting cases of  $B_{III}$  hybrids, that were found in among all cytotypes.  $B_{III}$  hybrids are neopolyploids formed via unreduced egg cells that are fertilized, as a pathway of polyploidization based on ploidy shifts in the seed (Comai 2005, Hörandl and Hojsgaard 2012). We examined seeds with a changed ploidy compared to their mother plants regarding possible pathways of their emergence.

One of our key findings is the absence of paternal triploidization. We found no hints for a male triploid bridge, due to the absence of triploid seeds resulting from  $2n$  pollen. The origin

of triploids by backcrossing of diploid mother plants with unreduced tetraploid pollen can therefore be considered as highly unlikely. Seeds with ploidy shifts in the embryo predominantly consisted of unreduced female gametes with various different male contributions. Tetraploid individuals exhibit no obligate sexual reproduction as it would be expected in a male-dependent sexual polyploidization process by pollen. As apospory is supposed to be a heritable trait (Nogler 1984, Ozias-Akins and Van Dijk 2007), tetraploids should inherit this reproductive trait from the female variant of unilateral sexual polyploidization. Indeed, there was evidence found that  $2n$  pollen caused biparental tetraploidization in some examples, but this could also be the result of aneuploid pollen of recently established triploids. Absence of triploid seeds resulting from  $2n$  pollen and predominant obligate apomixis among tetraploids suggest that polyploidization in *R. kuepferi* occurs through a two-step pathway of unilateral female sexual tetraploidization, that we call female triploid bridge. The probability for direct one-step tetraploidization via unreduced female and male gametes is meanwhile lower. Anyway, shifts in ploidy and reproduction mode to asexual seed formation seems to occur in diploids at first. This represents a novel aspect in the evolution of apomixis.

Previous studies on triploids assumed their fertility to be low (Ramsey and Schemske 1998, Hörandl and Tensch 2009). However, more recent studies suggest that triploids are able to produce euploid gametes to some degree and are therefore semi-fertile (Ramsey and Schemske 1998). Although the reproductive fitness is lower in triploids of *R. kuepferi*, the observed incidence of many mature seeds affirms that assumption. Most analyzed triploid seeds are of apomictic origin, which is a common strategy of polyploids to prevent F<sub>1</sub>-sterility (e.g. Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014) and could help to prevent complications, which would occur during meiotic segregation. Another difficulty in interploidy crosses affects the endosperm balance in seeds (Scott 2007, Köhler *et al.* 2010). Deviations from the optimal two maternal to one paternal genome contribution of the endosperm and associated aberrations in gene expression often cause seed abortion, especially when paternal genome excess occurs (Haig and Westoby 1991, Vinkenoog *et al.* 2003, Köhler *et al.* 2010). In *R. kuepferi* only triploid seeds were found that are formed by unreduced female gametes fertilized by a reduced pollen. The accompanied endosperm is then in fact unbalanced (4m:1p), but *R. kuepferi* seems to tolerate such lower paternal genome contributions better than paternal excess and forms viable seeds. This is further supported by the identification of some cases of autonomous endosperm development (Cosendai and Hörandl 2010, Schinkel *et al.* 2016).

According to Ramsey and Schemske (1998), the observed number of well-developed seeds among triploids of *R. kuepferi* seems to be sufficient as factor for establishment of triploid groups, that would allow for further polyploidization steps. By fertilization of unreduced female gametes, triploid B<sub>III</sub> hybrids are easily generated in sufficient numbers to serve as triploid bridge, producing triploid offspring or again B<sub>III</sub> hybrids of higher ploidy.

#### 4. Determination of pollen ploidy

Some specific endosperm to embryo ratios in our FCSS data indicate the possibility that unreduced pollen might be involved in the genesis of several asexually formed tetraploid seeds. On the other hand, it is impossible to distinguish between contribution of either one unreduced or two reduced sperm nuclei, as it is also conceivable (Talent and Dickinson 2007, Šarhanová *et al.* 2012, Ludwig *et al.* 2013, Burgess *et al.* 2014). In many plant taxa, pollen ploidy can be directly inferred from pollen size (Ramsey and Schemske 1998), as 2n pollen grains are usually 30-40% larger and distribution between reduced and unreduced pollen is mostly bimodal (Róis *et al.* 2012, Cohen *et al.* 2013, De Storme *et al.* 2013; Marinho *et al.* 2014).

A high-throughput method for volumetric pollen size determination (De Storme *et al.* 2013) revealed a generally high variation in pollen size for both cytotypes in *R. kuepferi*, forming four distinctive size classes. We found tetraploid pollen to be generally larger than in diploids, which is in accordance with Huber (1988). Pollen grains in the very small as well as very large size classes was mostly malformed. Microscopic viability staining confirmed a high amount of aborted pollen grains, which is typical for facultative apomictic plants (Izmailow 1996, Hörandl *et al.* 1997, Voigt *et al.* 2007). This most likely results from developmental disturbances during microgametogenesis (Hojsgaard *et al.* 2014). Since the sizes between diploid and tetraploid pollen overlap significantly, it is impossible to estimate the ploidy solely on the basis of size.

#### 5. Epigenetic patterns dependent on cytotype and reproduction mode

As mentioned before, tetraploids have high levels of individual genetic diversity and exhibit a lack of private alleles (AFLP) that suggests low genetic differentiation. Diploids express isolation-by-distance profiles, but no such geographical structure among tetraploids is found. Changes in growth (tetraploid dwarfism), reproduction (apomixis) and niche shifts (towards colder climates and higher altitudes) must be rather due to epigenetic modifications.

We explored epigenetic patterns in regard with preassigned differences in the respective reproduction modes among both the di- and tetraploid cytotype (Chapter 3). In plants epigenetic mechanisms such as methylation seem to be highly pronounced and promote gene regulation (e.g. Pikaard *and* Scheid 2014). In *R. kuepferi*, a significant differentiation was observed between di- and tetraploids. Additionally, tetraploids showed a striking difference between apomictic and mixed reproduction, while such divergence could not be determined among diploids, but maybe caused by the limited sampling in mixed reproducing individuals. Methylation patterns exhibit a random distribution with no significant spatial auto-correlation among di- and tetraploid populations on global scale. On the other hand, correlations to altitude and adjunctive environmental factors (temperature, precipitation) was found, though mostly reflects regional distribution patterns and linked climatic niches. In diploids this is maybe caused by a generally warmer and dryer niche, physical proximity of populations and a smaller altitudinal range. Rapid colonization and a high degree of facultative sexuality could have facilitated the unstructured patterns among tetraploids.

In accordance with the findings of Cosendai *et al.* (2013) we found differentiation between di- and tetraploids in the methylated, but not in the unmethylated epiloci. Interestingly, mixed reproducing diploids seem to be more similar to mixed reproducing tetraploids. These diploids may have an epigenetic background for transition, as we hypothesized that tetraploids formed by a female triploid bridge from facultative apomictic diploid individuals. Preservation of facultative sexuality may demand similar methylation patterns that represent similar genetic regulation networks for the meiotic pathway, while in contrast asexual reproduction is possibly connected to demethylation and overexpression of regulating gene networks which are under epigenetic control, leading to aberrations in the precisely coordinated meiotic process (Laspina *et al.* 2008, Polegri *et al.* 2010, Feletti *et al.* 2011, Podio *et al.* 2014, Rodrigo *et al.* 2017). Resulting sterility could then be circumvented by apomictic reproduction and coherent methylation patterns would be transmitted to subsequent generations.

In this regard, relative contributions of CG or CHG and CHH sequence methylation could be important (Gruenbaum *et al.* 1981, Belanger and Hepburn 1990, Kovarik *et al.* 1997, Alonso *et al.* 2016, Gouil *and* Baulcombe 2016). Higher variation of internally holomethylated epiloci (CG context) among tetraploids represent heritable and more conserved methylation patterns, while external methylation (CHG context) is less stable and only partly heritable



(Becker *et al.* 2011, Paszkowski and Grossniklaus 2011, Takuno and Gaut 2013). Ploidy alterations up to polyploidy being related to the different expression of CG and CHG methylation, which can have important influence on transposable elements, as well as genetic expression and inheritance (Zhang *et al.* 2015; Gao *et al.* 2016; Baidouri *et al.* 2018). Therefore, polyploidization maybe increased physiological tolerance to withstand harsher environmental conditions like colder climates, due to altered gene expression patterns by doubled alleles (Wang *et al.* 2004, Hegarty *et al.* 2006, 2011). Reproduction in *R. kuepferi* with regard to different environmental influences is indeed variable, expressing phenotypic plasticity in same individuals over a single flowering season (Klatt *et al.* 2018).

Although methylation patterns were investigated in leave material, our findings support the hypothesis that epigenetic response to physiological stress in the whole plant induces global DNA demethylation and hence influences the mode of reproduction (Hörandl and Hadacek 2013, Klatt *et al.* 2016), as seen in other examples e.g. *Boechera* (Shah *et al.* 2016) or *Eragrostis curvula* (Rodrigo *et al.* 2017). Indeed, obligate tetraploid apomicts of *R. kuepferi* exhibit a lower amount of epiloci than diploids and might represent a lineage that experienced cold stress resulting in demethylation and the establishment of apomixis, that in turn preserves methylation patterns over generations, as meiotic recombination is bypassed.

## 6. References

- Adams KL and Wendel JF.** 2005. Polyploidy and genome evolution in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8:135–141
- Aliyu OM, Schranz ME and Sharbel TF.** 2010. Quantitative variation for apomictic reproduction in the genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 97:1719–1731
- Alonso C, Pérez R, Bazaga P, Medrano M and Herrera CM.** 2016. MSAP markers and global cytosine methylation in plants: a literature survey and comparative analysis for a wild-growing species. *Molecular Ecology Resources* 16:80–90
- Asker SE and Jerling L.** 1992. Apomixis in Plants. *CRC Press, Boca Raton*
- Baack EJ.** 2005. Ecological factors influencing tetraploid, establishment in snow buttercups (*Ranunculus adoneus*, Ranunculaceae): Minority cytotype exclusion and barriers to triploid formation. *American Journal of Botany* 92:1827–1835
- Baidouri ME, Kim KD, Abernathy B, Li Y-H, Qiu L-J and Jackson SA.** 2018. Genic C-Methylation in Soybean Is Associated with Gene Paralogs Relocated to Transposable Element-Rich Pericentromeres. *Molecular Plant* 11(3):485–495
- Baker HG.** 1967. Support for Baker's Law-as a rule. *Evolution* 21:853–856
- Becker C, Hagmann J, Müller J, Koenig D, Stegle O, Bogwardt K and Weigel D.** 2011. Spontaneous epigenetic variation in the *Arabidopsis thaliana* methylome. *Nature* 480:245–250
- Belanger FC and Hepburn AG.** 1990. The evolution of CpNpG methylation in plants. *Molecular Ecology* 30:26–35
- Bierzuchudek P.** 1985. Patterns in plant parthenogenesis. *Experientia* 41:1255–1264
- Bingham ET, Groose RW, Woodfield DR and Kidwell KK.** 1994. Complementary gene interactions in alfalfa are greater in autotetraploids than diploids. *Crop Science* 34:823–829
- Birchler JA, Yao H, Chudalayandi S, Vaiman D and Veitia RA.** 2010. Heterosis. *The Plant Cell* 22:2105–2112
- Burgess MB, Cushman KR, Doucette ET, Talent N, Frye CT and Campbell CS.** 2014. Effects of apomixis and polyploidy on diversification and geographic distribution in *Amelanchier* (Rosaceae). *American Journal of Botany* 101:1375–1387
- Burnier J, Buerki S, Arrigo N, Küpfer P and Alvarez N.** 2009. Genetic structure and evolution of Alpine polyploid complexes: *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae) as a case study. *Molecular Ecology* 18:3730–3744
- Carman JG.** 1997. Asynchronous expression of duplicate genes in angiosperms may cause apomixis, bispory, tetraspory, and polyembryony. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 61:51–94
- Cohen H, Fait A and Tel-Zur N.** 2013. Morphological, cytological and metabolic consequences of autopolyploidization in *Hylocereus* (Cactaceae) species. *BioMed Central Plant Biology* 13:173–186
- Comai L.** 2005. The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 6:836–846

- Cosendai A-C and Hörandl E.** 2010. Cytotype stability, facultative apomixis and Geographical Parthenogenesis in *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 105:457–470
- Cosendai A-C, Rodewald J and Hörandl E.** 2011. Origin and distribution of autopolyploids via apomixis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Taxon* 60:355–364
- Cosendai A-C, Wagner J, Ladinig U, Rosche C and Hörandl E.** 2013. Geographical parthenogenesis and population genetic structure in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Heredity* 110:560–569
- Courchamp F, Berc J and Gascoigne J.** 2008. Allee effects in ecology and conservation. *Oxford University Press, Oxford*
- De Storme N, Zamariola L, Mau M, Sharbel TF and Geelen D.** 2013. Volume-based pollen size analysis: an advanced method to assess somatic and gametophytic ploidy in flowering plants. *Plant Reproduction* 26:65–81
- Dobeš C, Koch M and Sharbel TF.** 2006. Embryology, karyology, and modes of reproduction in the north american genus *Boechera* (Brassicaceae): a compilation of seven decades of research. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 93:517–534
- Dobeš C, Lückl A, Hülber K and Paule J.** 2013. Prospects and limits of the flow cytometric seed screen – insights from *Potentilla sensu lato* (Potentilleae, Rosaceae). *New Phytologist* 198:605–616
- Felitti SA, Seijo JG, González AM, Podio M, Laspina NV, Siena L, Ortiz JPA and Pessino SC.** 2011. Expression of LORELEI-like genes in aposporous and sexual *Paspalum notatum* plants. *Plant Molecular Biology* 77:337–354
- Gao L, Diarso M, Zhang A, Zhang H, Dong Y, Liu L, Lv Z and Liu B.** 2016. Heritable alteration of DNA methylation induced by whole-chromosome aneuploidy in wheat. *New Phytologist* 209:364–375
- Gouil Q and Baulcombe DC.** 2016. DNA Methylation Signatures of the Plant Chromomethyltransferases. *PLOS Genetics* 12(12):e1006526
- Gruenbaum Y, Navehmany T, Cedar H and Razin A.** 1981. Sequence specificity of methylation in higher plant DNA. *Nature* 292:860–862
- Gustafsson A.** 1946. Apomixis in higher plants. *Lunds Universitets Årsskrift NF II* 42(3):1–67
- Haig D and Westoby M.** 1991. Genomic imprinting in the endosperm: its effect on seed development in crosses between species, and between different ploidies of the same species, and its implications for the evolution of apomixis. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 333:1–13
- Hegarty MJ, Barker GL, Wilson ID, Abbott RJ, Edwards KJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2006. Transcriptome shock after interspecific hybridization in *Senecio* is ameliorated by genome duplication. *Current Biology* 16:1652–1659
- Hegarty MJ, Batstone T, Barker GL, Edwards KJ, Abbott RJ and Hiscock SJ.** 2011. Nonadditive changes to cytosine methylation as a consequence of hybridization and genome duplication in *Senecio* (Asteraceae). *Molecular Ecology* 20:105–113

- Hijmans RJ, Cameron SE, Parra JL, Jones PG and Jarvis A.** 2005. Very high resolution interpolated climate surfaces for global land areas. *International Journal of Climatology* 25:1965–1978
- Hojsgaard D, Greilhuber J, Pellino M, Paun O, Sharbel TF and Hörandl E.** 2014. Emergence of apospory and bypass of meiosis via apomixis after sexual hybridisation and polyploidisation. *New Phytologist* 204:1000–1012
- Hörandl E.** 2006. The complex causality of Geographical Parthenogenesis. *New Phytologist* 171(3):525–538
- Hörandl E.** 2010. The evolution of self-fertility in apomictic plants. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 23:73–86
- Hörandl E and Hadacek F.** 2013. The oxidative damage initiation hypothesis of meiosis. *Plant Reproduction* 26:351–367
- Hörandl E and Hojsgaard D.** 2012. The evolution of apomixis in angiosperms: a reappraisal. *Plant Biosystems* 146(3):681–693
- Hörandl E and Tensch EM.** 2009. Introgression of apomixis into sexual species is inhibited by mentor effects and ploidy barriers in the *Ranunculus auricomus* complex. *Annals of Botany* 104:81–89
- Hörandl E, Dobeš CH and Lambrou M.** 1997. Chromosomen- und Pollenuntersuchungen an österreichischen Sippen des *Ranunculus auricomus*-Komplexes. *Botanica Helvetica* 107:195–209
- Huber W.** 1988. Natürliche Bastardierungen zwischen weissblühenden *Ranunculus*-Arten in den Alpen [Natural hybridizations between white-flowered species of *Ranunculus* in the Alps]. *Veröffentlichungen des Geobotanischen Institutes der Eidgenössischen Technischen Hochschule, Stiftung Rübel, Zürich* 100:1–160
- Izmailow R.** 1996. Reproductive strategy in the *Ranunculus auricomus* complex (Ranunculaceae). *Acta Societatis Botanicorum Poloniae* 65:167–170
- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning J-C, Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2016. A matter of scale: apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716–726
- Kirchheimer B, Wessely J, Gattringer A, Hülber K, Moser D, Schinkel CCF, Appelhans M, Klatt S, Caccianiga M, Dellinger A, Guisan A, Kuttner M, Lenoir J, Maiorano L, Nieto-Lugilde D, Plutzer C, Svenning J-C, Willner W, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2018. Reconstructing Geographical Parthenogenesis: effects of niche differentiation and reproductive mode on Holocene range expansion of an alpine plant. *Ecology Letters* 21:392–401
- Klatt S, Hadacek F, Hodač L, Brinkmann G, Eilerts M, Hojsgaard D and Hörandl E.** 2016. Photoperiod extension enhances sexual megaspore formation and triggers metabolic reprogramming in facultative apomictic *Ranunculus auricomus*. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:278–293
- Klatt S, Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2018. Effects of cold treatments on fitness and mode of reproduction in the diploid and polyploid alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 121(8):1287–1298

- Köhler C, Mittelsten-Scheid O and Erilova A.** 2010. The impact of the triploid block on the origin and evolution of polyploid plants. *Trends in Genetics* 26:142–148
- Koltunow AM and Grossniklaus U.** 2003. Apomixis: a developmental perspective. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 54:547–574
- Körner C.** 2003. Alpine plant life: functional plant ecology of high mountain ecosystems; with 47 tables. *Springer, Berlin*
- Körner C.** 2006. Significance of Temperature in Plant Life. In: Morison JI, Morecroft MD (eds) Plant Growth and Climate Change. *Blackwell Publishing Ltd., Oxford, pp 48–69*
- Körner C.** 2016. Plant adaptation to cold climates. *F1000Research* 5(F1000 Faculty Rev):2769
- Kovařík A, Matyášek R, Leitch A, Gazdová B, Fulneček J and Bezděk M.** 1997. Variability in CpNpG methylation in higher plant genomes. *Gene* 204:25–33
- Krahulcová A, Papousková S and Krahulec F.** 2004. Reproduction mode in the allopolyploid facultatively apomictic hawkweed *Hieracium rubrum* (Asteraceae, *H.* subgen. *Pilosella*). *Hereditas* 141:19–30
- Ladinig U, Hacker J, Neuner G and Wagner J.** 2013. How endangered is sexual reproduction of high-mountain plants by summer frosts? Frost resistance, frequency of frost events and risk assessment. *Oecologia* 171:743–760
- Laspina NV, Vega T, Seijo JG, González AM, Martelotto LG, Stein J, Podio M, Ortiz JPA, Echenique VC, Quarín CL and Pessino SC.** 2008. Gene expression analysis at the onset of aposporous apomixis in *Paspalum notatum*. *Plant Molecular Biology* 67:615–628
- Levin DA.** 1975. Minority cytotype exclusion in local plant populations. *Taxon* 24:35–43
- Lloyd A and Bomblies K.** 2016. Meiosis in autopolyploid and allopolyploid *Arabidopsis*. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 30:116–122
- Ludwig S, Robertson A, Rich TCG, Djordjevic M, Cerovic R, Houston L, Harris SA and Hiscock SJ.** 2013. Breeding systems, hybridization and continuing evolution in Avon Gorge *Sorbus*. *Annals of Botany* 111:563–575
- Lynch M and Walsh B.** 2007. The origins of genome architecture. *Sinauer Associates, Sunderland*
- Marinho RC, Mendes-Rodrigues C, Bonetti AM and Oliveira PE.** 2014. Pollen and stomata morphometrics and polyploidy in *Eriotheca* (Malvaceae-Bombacoideae). *BMC Plant Biology* 16:508–511
- Mirzaghaderi G, Hörandl E.** 2016. The evolution of meiotic sex and its alternatives. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 283:20161221
- Moore RC and Purugganan MD.** 2005. The evolutionary dynamics of plant duplicate genes. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8(2):122–128
- Nogler GA.** 1984. Gametophytic apomixis. In: Johri PBM (eds) Embryology of angiosperms. *Springer, Berlin, pp 475–518*
- Ohno S.** 1970. Evolution by gene duplication. *Springer, Berlin*
- Orsenigo S, Mondoni A and Rossi G.** 2014. Some like it hot and some like it cold, but not too much: plant responses to climate extremes. *Plant Ecology* 215(7):677–688

- Otto SP.** 2007. The evolutionary consequences of polyploidy. *Cell* 131:452–462
- Ozias-Akins P and Van Dijk PJ.** 2007. Mendelian genetics of apomixis in plants. *Annual Review of Genetics* 41:509–537
- Paszkowski J and Grossniklaus U.** 2011. Selected aspects of transgenerational epigenetic inheritance and resetting in plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 14(2):195–203
- Pikaard CS and Scheid OM.** 2014. Epigenetic Regulation in Plants. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives Biology* 6(12):a019315
- Podio M, Felitti SA, Siena LA, Delgado L, Mancini M, Seijo JG, González AM, Pessino SC and Ortiz JPA.** 2014. Characterization and expression analysis of SOMATIC EMBRYOGENESIS RECEPTOR KINASE (SERK) genes in sexual and apomictic *Paspalum notatum*. *Plant Molecular Biology* 84:479–495
- Polegri L, Calderini O, Arcioni S and Pupilli F.** 2010. Specific expression of apomixis-linked alleles revealed by comparative transcriptomic analysis of sexual and apomictic *Paspalum simplex* Morong flowers. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 61(6):1869–1883
- Prince VE and Pickett FB.** 2002. Splitting pairs: the diverging fates of duplicated genes. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 3:827–837
- Ramsey J and Schemske DW.** 1998. Pathways, mechanisms, and rates of polyploid formation in flowering plants. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29:467–501
- Rodrigo JM, Zappacosta DC, Selva JP, Garbus I, Albertini E and Echenique V.** 2017. Apomixis frequency under stress conditions in weeping lovegrass (*Eragrostis curvula*). *PLOS ONE* 12(4):e0175852
- Róis AS, Teixeira G, Sharbel TF, Fuchs J, Martins S, Espírito-Santo D and Caperta AD.** 2012. Male fertility versus sterility, cytotype, and DNA quantitative variation in seed production in diploid and tetraploid sea lavenders (*Limonium* sp., Plumbaginaceae) reveal diversity in reproduction modes. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 25:305–318
- Šarhanová P, Vašut RJ, Dančák M, Bureš P and Trávníček B.** 2012. New insights into the variability of reproduction modes in European populations of *Rubus* subgen. *Rubus*: how sexual are polyploid brambles?. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 25:319–335
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant. *AoB PLANTS* 8:plw064
- Scott RJ.** 2007. Polyspermy in apomictic *Crataegus*: yes and no. *New Phytologist* 173:227–230
- Shah JN, Kirioukhova O, Pawar P, Tayyab M, Mateo JL and Johnston AJ.** 2016. Depletion of Key Meiotic Genes and Transcriptome-Wide Abiotic Stress Reprogramming Mark Early Preparatory Events Ahead of Apomeiotic Transition. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 7:1539
- Siena LA, Sartor ME, Espinoza F, Quarin CL and Ortiz JPA.** 2008. Genetic and embryological evidences of apomixis at the diploid level in *Paspalum rufum* support recurrent auto-polyploidization in the species. *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 21:205–215

- Soltis DE and Soltis PS.** 2009. The role of hybridization in plant speciation. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 60:561–588
- Stebbins GL.** 1950. Variation and Evolution in Plants. *Columbia University Press, New York*
- Stitt M and Hurry V.** 2002. A plant for all seasons: alterations in photosynthetic carbon metabolism during cold acclimation in *Arabidopsis*. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 5(3):199–206
- Takuno S and Gaut BS.** 2013. Gene body methylation is conserved between plant orthologs and is of evolutionary consequence. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 110(5):1797–1802
- Talent N and Dickinson TA.** 2007. Endosperm formation in aposporous *Crataegus* (Rosaceae, Spiraeoideae, tribe Pyraceae): parallels to Ranunculaceae and Poaceae. *New Phytologist* 173:231–249
- Theodoridis S, Randin C, Broennimann O, Patsiou T and Conti E.** 2013. Divergent and narrower climatic niches characterize polyploid species of European primroses in *Primula* sect. *Aleuritia*. *Journal of Biogeography* 40:1278–1289
- Vinkenoog R, Bushell C, Spielman M, Adams S, Dickinson HG and Scott RJ.** 2003. Genomic imprinting and endosperm development in flowering plants. *Molecular Biotechnology* 25:149–184
- Voigt ML, Melzer M, Rutten T, Mitchell-Olds T and Sharbel TF.** 2007. Gametogenesis in the apomictic *Boechera holboellii* complex: the male perspective. In: Hörandl E, Grossniklaus U, Van Dijk PJ, Sharbel T (eds) *Apomixis: evolution, mechanisms and perspective*. *Gantner, Ruggell*, pp 235–258
- Vrijenhoek RC and Parker ED Jr.** 2009. Geographical Parthenogenesis: General Purpose Genotypes and Frozen Niche Variation. In: Schön I, Martens K and Van Dijk PJ (eds) *Lost Sex*. *Springer, Dordrecht*, pp 99–131
- Wang J, Tian L, Madlung A, Lee H-S, Chen M, Lee JJ, Watson B, Kagochi T, Comai L and Chen ZJ.** 2004. Stochastic and epigenetic changes of gene expression in *Arabidopsis* polyploids. *Genetics* 167:1961–1973
- Zhang J, Liua Y, Xiaa E-H, Yaoa Q-Y, Liud X-D and Gaoa L-Z.** 2015. Autotetraploid rice methylome analysis reveals methylation variation of transposable elements and their effects on gene expression. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 112(50):7022–7029

## VII. Conclusion

The provided findings indicate a natural and random emergence of tetraploid individuals from several facultative diploid mother plants via a triploid bridge. Polyploidy as result of whole genome duplication (autotetraploidy) increased their physiological tolerance, especially to the harsher conditions at higher altitudes, establishing the respective populations in colder climates. A combination of endogenous selection for apomictic seed formation and exogenous selection for cold-adapted polyploid genotypes resulted in the predominance of apomictic polyploids in higher altitudes of the Alps, where diploids have no fitness benefit.

Observed predominance of apomixis among tetraploids may facilitated colonization and rapid range expansion over the higher elevated areas of the central to eastern Alps, without restrictions in mating partners and pollinators, while diploids failed to expand their occurrences after the last glaciation.

Multiple origins of tetraploid apomicts and the regular intermixing due to high degrees of facultative sexuality preserved essential epigenetic structures. Extreme cold conditions at the niche margins then altered methylation patterns and hence differentiated facultative and obligate tetraploid apomicts of *R. kuepferi*.



## Thesis Declarations

### Chapter 1 – Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant

CCFS, SD, SK and EH designed and conceived the research. CCFS, BK AD, MW, SD and EH collected plant materials. CCFS and SK performed the laboratory work. CCFS and BK analyzed data. CCFS is the main author of this article and wrote the manuscript with contributions of all co-authors.

### Chapter 2 – Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae)

CCFS and EH designed and conceived the research. CCFS, BK and EH collected plant materials. CCFS performed the laboratory work and analyzed data. CCFS is the main author of this article and wrote the manuscript with contributions of all co-authors.

### Chapter 3 – Epigenetic patterns and Geographical Parthenogenesis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae)

CCFS, SD and EH designed and conceived the research. CCFS, BK, SK, SD and EH collected plant materials. CCFS and ES performed the laboratory work and CCFS analyzed data. CCFS is the main author of this article and wrote the manuscript with contributions of all co-authors.

## List of Publications

(in order of appearance)

- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S, Klatt S, Syngelaki E and Hörandl E.** 2018. Epigenetic patterns and Geographical Parthenogenesis in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Manuscript Draft*.
- Kirchheimer B, Wessely J, Gatringer G, Hülber K, Moser D, Schinkel CCF, Appelhans M., Klatt S, Caccianiga M, Dellinger A, Guisan A, Kuttner M, Lenoir J, Maiorano L, Nieto-Lugilde D, Plutzer C, Svenning JC, Willner W, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2018. Reconstructing Geographical Parthenogenesis: effects of niche differentiation and reproductive mode on Holocene range expansion of an alpine plant. *Ecology Letters* 21:392–401.
- Klatt S, Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2018. Effects of cold treatments on fitness and mode of reproduction in the diploid and polyploid alpine plant *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Annals of Botany* 121(7):1287–1298.
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dullinger S, Geelen D, De Storme N and Hörandl E.** 2017. Pathways to polyploidy: indications of a female triploid bridge in the alpine species *Ranunculus kuepferi* (Ranunculaceae). *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 303(8):1093-1108.
- Schinkel CCF, Kirchheimer B, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Winkler M, Dullinger S and Hörandl E.** 2016. Correlations of polyploidy and apomixis with elevation and associated environmental gradients in an alpine plant. *AoB PLANTS* 8:1-16.
- Kirchheimer B, Schinkel CCF, Dellinger AS, Klatt S, Moser D, Winkler M, Lenoir J, Caccianiga M, Guisan A, Nieto-Lugilde D, Svenning JC, Wilfried Thuiller W, Vittoz P, Willner W, Zimmermann NE, Hörandl E and Dullinger S.** 2016. A matter of scale: Apparent niche differentiation of diploid and tetraploid plants may depend on extent and grain of analysis. *Journal of Biogeography* 43:716-726.

## Curriculum Vitae

- 04/2013 – 02/2019 **Doctor Thesis** University of Goettingen, Germany  
DFG-funded project on evolutionary implication of asexuality in a new established alpine model plant (*Ranunculus kuepferi*), in collaboration with the University of Vienna
- 04/2013 – 05/2017 **Researcher** University of Goettingen, Germany  
Autonomous research activity; Planning and execution of experiments; Management of financial and laboratory resources; Supervision of students and assistants
- 10/2009 – 12/2011 **Master of Science Biology** University of Gießen, Germany  
“Influence of the reproductive mechanism on the different molecular evolution of nuclear and chloroplast markers”
- 10/2006 – 10/2009 **Bachelor of Science Biology** University of Gießen, Germany  
“Investigations on the host-parasite system *Phragmidium – Rosa rugosa*”
- 2002 – 2005 **Abitur** Justus-Liebig-Gymnasium, Gießen, Germany  
Advanced courses – Biology and Informatics